

UNIVERSITY OF  
ILLINOIS LIBRARY  
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN  
BIOLOGY

10/27/2001





580.5  
FB S  
N.S.  
No. 35

BIX

764-311

# FIELDIANA

## Botany

NEW SERIES, NO. 35

FLORA OF PERU

J. Francis Macbride and Collaborators

Family Asteraceae: Part VI

Ramón Ferreyra

May 31, 1995  
Publication 1466

BIOLOGY LIBRARY  
101 BURRILL HALL

JUL 07 1995

PUBLISHED BY FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

## Information for Contributors to *Fieldiana*

**General:** *Fieldiana* is primarily a journal for Field Museum staff members and research associates, although manuscripts from nonaffiliated authors may be considered as space permits.

The Journal carries a page charge of \$65.00 per printed page or fraction thereof. Payment of at least 50% of page charges qualifies a paper for expedited processing, which reduces the publication time. Contributions from staff, research associates; and invited authors will be considered for publication regardless of ability to pay page charges, however, the full charge is mandatory for nonaffiliated authors of unsolicited manuscripts. Three complete copies of the text (including title page and abstract) and of the illustrations should be submitted (one original copy plus two review copies which may be machine-copies). No manuscripts will be considered for publication or submitted to reviewers before all materials are complete and in the hands of the Scientific Editor.

Manuscripts should be submitted to Scientific Editor, *Fieldiana*, Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Illinois 60605-2496, USA.

**Text:** Manuscripts must be typewritten double-spaced on standard-weight, 8½- by 11-inch paper with wide margins on all four sides. If typed on an IBM-compatible computer using MS-DOS, also submit text on 5½-inch diskette (WordPerfect 4.1, 4.2, or 5.0, MultiMate, Displaywrite 2, 3 & 4, Wang PC, Samna, Microsoft Word, Volkswriter, or WordStar programs or ASCII).

For papers over 100 manuscript pages, authors are requested to submit a "Table of Contents," a "List of Illustrations," and a "List of Tables" immediately following title page. In most cases, the text should be preceded by an "Abstract" and should conclude with "Acknowledgments" (if any) and "Literature Cited."

All measurements should be in the metric system (periods are not used after abbreviated measurements). The format and style of headings should follow that of recent issues of *Fieldiana*.

For more detailed style information, see *The Chicago Manual of Style* (13th ed.), published by The University of Chicago Press, and also recent issues of *Fieldiana*.

**References:** In "Literature Cited," book and journal titles should be given in full. Where abbreviations are desirable (e.g., in citation of synonymies), authors consistently should follow *Botanico-Periodicum-Huntianum* and *TL-2 Taxonomic Literature* by F. A. Stafleu & R. S. Cowan (1976 *et seq.*) (botanical papers) or *Serial Sources for the Biosis Data Base* (1983) published by the BioSciences Information Service. Names of botanical authors should follow the "Draft Index of Author Abbreviations, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew," 1984 edition, or *TL-2*.

References should be typed in the following form:

- Croat, T. B. 1978. Flora of Barro Colorado Island. Stanford University Press, Stanford, Calif., 943 pp.  
Grubb, P. J., J. R. Lloyd, and T. D. Pennington. 1963. A comparison of montane and lowland rain forest in Ecuador. I. The forest structure, physiognomy, and floristics. *Journal of Ecology*, 51: 567-601.  
Langdon, E. J. M. 1979. Yage among the Siona: Cultural patterns in visions, pp. 63-80. In Browman, D. L., and R. A. Schwarz, eds. *Spirits, Shamans, and Stars*. Mouton Publishers, The Hague, Netherlands.  
Murra, J. 1946. The historic tribes of Ecuador, pp. 785-821. In Steward, J. H., ed., *Handbook of South American Indians*. Vol. 2, The Andean Civilizations. Bulletin 143, Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.  
Stolze, R. G. 1981. Ferns and fern allies of Guatemala. Part II. Polypodiaceae. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., 6: 1-522.

**Illustrations:** Illustrations are referred to as "figures" in the text (not as "plates"). Figures must be accompanied by some indication of scale, normally a reference bar. Statements in figure captions alone, such as "x 0.8," are not acceptable. Captions should be typed double-spaced and consecutively. See recent issues of *Fieldiana* for details of style.

All illustrations should be marked on the reverse with author's name, figure number(s), and "top."

Figures as submitted should, whenever practicable, be 8½×11 inches (22×28 cm), and may not exceed 11½×16½ inches (30×42 cm). Illustrations should be mounted on boards in the arrangement to be obtained in the printed work. This original set should be suitable for transmission to the printer as follows: Pen and ink drawings may be originals (preferred) or photostats; shaded drawings must be originals, but within the size limitation; and photostats must be high-quality, glossy, black-and-white prints. Original illustrations will be returned to the corresponding author upon publication unless otherwise specified.

Authors who wish to publish figures that require costly special paper or color reproduction must make prior arrangements with the Scientific Editor.

**Page Proofs:** *Fieldiana* employs a two-step correction system. The corresponding author will normally receive a copy of the edited manuscript on which deletions, additions, and changes can be made and queries answered. Only one set of page proofs will be sent. All desired corrections of type must be made on the single set of page proofs. Changes in page proofs (as opposed to corrections) are very expensive. Author-generated changes in page proofs can only be made if the author agrees in advance to pay for them.

# **FIELDIANA**

## **Botany**

NEW SERIES, NO. 35

**FLORA OF PERU**

**J. Francis Macbride and Collaborators**

**Family Asteraceae: Part VI**

**Ramón Ferreyra**

*Museo de Historia Natural "Javier Prado"  
Lima, Peru*

Accepted February 17, 1993

Published May 31, 1995

Publication 1466

BIOLOGY LIBRARY  
101 BURRILL HALL

JUL 07 1995

**PUBLISHED BY FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY**

© 1995 Field Museum of Natural History  
ISSN 0015-0746

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

## Table of Contents

<b>ABSTRACT</b>	1
<b>TRIBE MUTISIEAE</b>	1
Key to Genera of Mutisieae in Peru	2
I. <i>Arnaldoa</i>	4
Key to Species of <i>Arnaldoa</i>	4
1. <i>Arnaldoa coccinosantha</i>	4
2. <i>Arnaldoa macbrideana</i>	5
3. <i>Arnaldoa weberbaueri</i>	5
II. <i>Barnadesia</i>	7
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Barnadesia</i>	7
1. <i>Barnadesia berberoides</i>	8
2. <i>Barnadesia blakeana</i>	10
3. <i>Barnadesia caryophylla</i>	10
4. <i>Barnadesia corymbosa</i>	11
5. <i>Barnadesia dombeyana</i>	11
6. <i>Barnadesia horrida</i>	12
7. <i>Barnadesia hutchisoniana</i>	13
8. <i>Barnadesia jelskii</i>	13
9. <i>Barnadesia lemannii</i>	14
10. <i>Barnadesia macbridei</i>	14
11. <i>Barnadesia polyacantha</i>	14
12. <i>Barnadesia reticulata</i>	15
13. <i>Barnadesia wurdackii</i>	15
III. <i>Chaetanthera</i>	16
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Chaetanthera</i>	16
1. <i>Chaetanthera chiquianensis</i>	17
2. <i>Chaetanthera cochlearifolia</i>	17
3. <i>Chaetanthera peruviana</i>	19
4. <i>Chaetanthera stuebelii</i>	19
IV. <i>Chaptalia</i>	19
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Chaptalia</i>	20
1. <i>Chaptalia callacallensis</i>	20
2. <i>Chaptalia cordata</i>	21
3. <i>Chaptalia exscapa</i>	21
3a. <i>Chaptalia exscapa</i> var. <i>microcephala</i>	21
4. <i>Chaptalia integriflora</i>	22
5. <i>Chaptalia isernina</i>	22
6. <i>Chaptalia malcabalensis</i>	22
7. <i>Chaptalia nutans</i>	23
8. <i>Chaptalia oblonga</i>	24
9. <i>Chaptalia rotundifolia</i>	24
10. <i>Chaptalia similis</i>	25
V. <i>Chuhoa</i>	25
1. <i>Chuhoa ilicifolia</i>	25
VI. <i>Chuquiraga</i>	27

Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Chuquiraga</i>	27
1. <i>Chuquiraga johnstonii</i>	28
2. <i>Chuquiraga jussieui</i>	28
3. <i>Chuquiraga rotundifolia</i>	29
4. <i>Chuquiraga spinosa</i>	29
5. <i>Chuquiraga weberbaueri</i>	31
VII. <i>Dasyphyllum</i>	31
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Dasyphyllum</i>	32
1. <i>Dasyphyllum brasiliense</i>	32
1a. <i>Dasyphyllum brasiliense</i> var. <i>barnadesioides</i>	32
2. <i>Dasyphyllum brevispinum</i>	34
3. <i>Dasyphyllum cabrerae</i>	34
4. <i>Dasyphyllum ferox</i>	34
5. <i>Dasyphyllum horridum</i>	35
6. <i>Dasyphyllum hystrix</i>	35
Key to Peruvian Varieties of <i>Dasyphyllum hystrix</i>	35
6a. <i>Dasyphyllum hystrix</i> var. <i>hystrix</i>	35
6b. <i>Dasyphyllum hystrix</i> var. <i>peruvianum</i>	36
7. <i>Dasyphyllum leiocephalum</i>	36
8. <i>Dasyphyllum weberbaueri</i>	36
VIII. <i>Fulcaldea</i>	36
1. <i>Fulcaldea laurifolia</i>	37
IX. <i>Gerbera</i>	37
1. <i>Gerbera jamesonii</i>	39
X. <i>Gochnatia</i>	39
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Gochnatia</i>	40
1. <i>Gochnatia arequipensis</i>	40
2. <i>Gochnatia patazina</i>	40
3. <i>Gochnatia vargasii</i>	41
4. <i>Gochnatia vernonioides</i>	41
XI. <i>Jungia</i>	41
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Jungia</i>	43
1. <i>Jungia amplistipula</i>	43
2. <i>Jungia axillaris</i>	44
3. <i>Jungia discolor</i>	44
4. <i>Jungia floribunda</i>	45
5. <i>Jungia paniculata</i>	45
6. <i>Jungia rugosa</i>	46
7. <i>Jungia spectabilis</i>	47
8. <i>Jungia stuebelii</i>	47
9. <i>Jungia vitocensis</i>	48
10. <i>Jungia weberbaueri</i>	48
XII. <i>Leucheria</i>	50
1. <i>Leucheria daucifolia</i>	50
XIII. <i>Lycoseris</i>	51
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Lycoseris</i>	51

<i>Lycoseris</i> . . . . .	51
1. <i>Lycoseris peruviana</i> . . . . .	51
2. <i>Lycoseris trinervis</i> . . . . .	52
XIV. <i>Mutisia</i> . . . . .	54
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Mutisia</i> . . . . .	54
1. <i>Mutisia acuminata</i> . . . . .	55
Key to Peruvian Varieties of <i>Mutisia acuminata</i> . . . . .	55
1a. <i>Mutisia acuminata</i> var. <i>acuminata</i> . . . . .	56
1b. <i>Mutisia acuminata</i> var. <i>bicolor</i> . . . . .	56
1c. <i>Mutisia acuminata</i> var. <i>hirsuta</i> . . . . .	56
2. <i>Mutisia alata</i> . . . . .	57
3. <i>Mutisia andersonii</i> . . . . .	57
4. <i>Mutisia arequipensis</i> . . . . .	57
5. <i>Mutisia cohabambensis</i> . . . . .	58
6. <i>Mutisia hastata</i> . . . . .	58
7. <i>Mutisia lanata</i> . . . . .	59
8. <i>Mutisia lanigera</i> . . . . .	59
9. <i>Mutisia ledifolia</i> . . . . .	59
10. <i>Mutisia mathewsi</i> . . . . .	60
11. <i>Mutisia orbigniana</i> . . . . .	60
12. <i>Mutisia pulcherrima</i> . . . . .	61
13. <i>Mutisia rauhii</i> . . . . .	61
14. <i>Mutisia venusta</i> . . . . .	61
15. <i>Mutisia wurdackii</i> . . . . .	63
XV. <i>Onoseris</i> . . . . .	63
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Onoseris</i> . . . . .	64
1. <i>Onoseris acerifolia</i> . . . . .	65
2. <i>Onoseris albicans</i> . . . . .	65
3. <i>Onoseris amplexicaulis</i> . . . . .	66
4. <i>Onoseris annua</i> . . . . .	67
5. <i>Onoseris cabrerae</i> . . . . .	67
6. <i>Onoseris castelnaeana</i> . . . . .	68
7. <i>Onoseris chrysactinioides</i> . . . . .	68
8. <i>Onoseris cumingii</i> . . . . .	68
9. <i>Onoseris gnaphaloides</i> . . . . .	69
10. <i>Onoseris humboldtiana</i> . . . . .	69
11. <i>Onoseris linearifolia</i> . . . . .	70
12. <i>Onoseris lopezii</i> . . . . .	70
13. <i>Onoseris macbridei</i> . . . . .	71
14. <i>Onoseris minima</i> . . . . .	72
15. <i>Onoseris odorata</i> . . . . .	72
16. <i>Onoseris peruviana</i> . . . . .	73
17. <i>Onoseris speciosa</i> . . . . .	74
18. <i>Onoseris weberbaueri</i> . . . . .	74
XVI. <i>Perezia</i> . . . . .	75
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Perezia</i> . . . . .	76
1. <i>Perezia ciliosa</i> . . . . .	76
2. <i>Perezia coerulescens</i> . . . . .	76
3. <i>Perezia multiflora</i> . . . . .	77
4. <i>Perezia pinnatifida</i> . . . . .	78
5. <i>Perezia pungens</i> . . . . .	79
6. <i>Perezia pygmaea</i> . . . . .	81
7. <i>Perezia sublyrata</i> . . . . .	81
XVII. <i>Plazia</i> . . . . .	82
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Plazia</i> . . . . .	82
1. <i>Plazia conferta</i> . . . . .	83
2. <i>Plazia daphnoides</i> . . . . .	83
XVIII. <i>Polyachyrus</i> . . . . .	83
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Polyachyrus</i> . . . . .	85
1. <i>Polyachyrus annuus</i> . . . . .	85
2. <i>Polyachyrus fuscus</i> . . . . .	85
3. <i>Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus</i> . . . . .	87
XIX. <i>Proustia</i> . . . . .	87
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Proustia</i> . . . . .	88
1. <i>Proustia berberidisfolia</i> . . . . .	88
2. <i>Proustia cuneata</i> . . . . .	88
3. <i>Proustia cuneifolia</i> . . . . .	89
4. <i>Proustia foliosa</i> . . . . .	90
5. <i>Proustia peruviana</i> . . . . .	90
XX. <i>Trichocline</i> . . . . .	91
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Trichocline</i> . . . . .	91
1. <i>Trichocline caulescens</i> . . . . .	91
2. <i>Trichocline peruviana</i> . . . . .	92
XXI. <i>Trixis</i> . . . . .	93
Key to Peruvian Species of <i>Trixis</i> . . . . .	94
1. <i>Trixis cacalioides</i> . . . . .	94
2. <i>Trixis churinensis</i> . . . . .	95
3. <i>Trixis divaricata</i> . . . . .	95
4. <i>Trixis neaeana</i> . . . . .	96
5. <i>Trixis sagasteguii</i> . . . . .	96
6. <i>Trixis subparadoxa</i> . . . . .	96
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS . . . . .	98
MAP OF PERU . . . . .	99
INDEX TO LATIN NAMES . . . . .	100

## List of Illustrations

1. <i>Arnaldoa weberbaueri</i> . . . . .	6
2. <i>Barnadesia berberoides</i> . . . . .	9
3. <i>Chaetanthera cochlearifolia</i> . . . . .	18
4. <i>Chaptalia malcabalensis</i> . . . . .	23
5. <i>Chucoa ilicifolia</i> . . . . .	26

6. <i>Chuquiraga rotundifolia</i>	30	14. <i>Onoseris lopezii</i>	71
7. <i>Dasyphyllum brasiliense</i>	33	15. <i>Perezia pungens</i>	80
8. <i>Fulcaldea laurifolia</i>	38	16. <i>Plazia daphnoides</i>	84
9. <i>Gochnatia vernonioides</i>	42	17. <i>Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus</i>	86
10. <i>Jungia weberbaueri</i>	49	18. <i>Proustia cuneifolia</i>	89
11. <i>Leucheria daucifolia</i>	50	19. <i>Trichocline caulescens</i>	92
12. <i>Lycoseris trinervis</i>	53	20. <i>Trixis sagasteguii</i>	97
13. <i>Mutisia venusta</i>	62		

*Back cover: Leucheria daucifolia*

# FLORA OF PERU

## Family Asteraceae: Part VI

### Abstract

The tribe Mutisieae (Asteraceae) is treated for Peru and includes 21 genera, 121 species, and 7 varieties. Keys to genera, species, and varieties, descriptions, and illustrations are provided for *Arnaldoa* (3 spp.), *Barnadesia* (13 spp.), *Chaetanthera* (4 spp.), *Chaptalia* (10 spp.), *Chucoa* (1 sp.), *Chuquiraga* (5 spp.), *Dasyphyllum* (8 spp.), *Fulcaldea* (1 sp.), *Gerbera* (1 sp.), *Gochnatia* (4 spp.), *Jungia* (10 spp.), *Leucheria* (1 sp.), *Lycoseris* (2 spp.), *Mutisia* (15 spp.), *Onoseris* (18 spp.), *Perezia* (7 spp.), *Plazia* (2 spp.), *Polyachyrus* (3 spp.), *Proustia* (5 spp.), *Trichocline* (2 spp.), and *Trixis* (6 spp.). The generic limits of *Proustia* are here expanded to include species previously accepted in *Lophopappus* and require the following new combinations: *P. berberidifolia* (Cabr.) Ferreyra, *P. foliosa* (Rusby) Ferreyra, and *P. peruviana* (Cabr.) Ferreyra. Lectotypification is provided for *Dasyphyllum ferox* (Wedd.) Cabr. and *Plazia daphnoides* Wedd.

### Tribe MUTISIEAE

**Mutisieae** Cass., J. Phys. Chem. Hist. Nat. Arts 88: 199. 1819. TYPE: *Mutisia* L. fil.

Annual or perennial herbs, lianas, shrubs, or small trees. Leaves alternate and cauline, or confined to a basal rosette, rarely opposite. Capitulescences of solitary heads, sessile, pedunculate, or scapose, or several-headed panicles or cymes, occasionally glomerulate in pseudocephalia or synflorescences. Capitula homogamous, discoid, or heterogamous, radiate to disciform; involucres globose to cylindric; receptacles flat or convex, naked (paleate in *Jungia*, *Arnaldoa*), foveolate, or hispid-fimbrillate or glandular pubescent; phyllaries (1)-2-12(-14)-seriate, usually unequal, usually imbricate; florets iso-, di-, or trimorphic, the corollas bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, 3-4-lobed to 3-4-dentate, the interior lip single or of 2 fused or unfused lobes; or actinomorphic, tubular, the limb 5-lobed, the lobes equal to subequal; anthers

with truncate to pointed terminal appendage, the bases usually caudate with long tails (caudate in *Barnadesia*), the tails sometimes fringed at the tips; style branches short, truncate or obtuse to rounded or acute, penicillate, papillose, or glabrous. Achenes columnar, turbinate, or fusiform, ribbed to costate or smooth, sericeous, glandular, or glabrous; pappus of bristles, usually 1-2-seriate, scabrid, barbellate, or plumose, or occasionally scalelike, flattened, or setaceous, glabrous to hirtellous.

Mutisieae (*sensu lato*) contains 89 genera with over 975 recorded species in tropical and subtropical America, Africa, Asia, Australia, and Hawaii (Cabrera, 1977). It is predominantly a Neotropical tribe with greatest generic representation in South America, where no fewer than 65 of its genera occur. The tribe contains endemic genera in several other areas—for example, North America (5 genera), Asia (5 genera), Australia (1 genus), Africa (10 genera), and several Pacific Islands (1 genus). Western South America is a center of high generic diversity; the Andean Cordillera contains over 30 genera with distributions generally above 2000 m. Peru is particularly rich with 21 genera and over 120 species distributed in various ecosystems of the Coast, Sierra, and Selva. Species diversity and distribution patterns are quite variable; intermontane valleys and the ceja de la montaña are richest in taxa. Fewer than six species are found in the more humid tropics of the Amazon basin of eastern Peru (e.g., *Barnadesia caryophylla*, *Chaptalia nutans*, *Lycoseris* spp., *Trixis divaricata*). *Gerbera* is predominantly an Asian and African genus, with only one species cultivated in Peru. Diversity within genera is also variable; the monotypic genus *Chucoa* is endemic to a single valley in northern Peru, whereas *Onoseris* and *Trixis* each occur in both hemispheres from the United States to the Patagonian region of Argentina and Chile. Some pairs of genera and species exhibit overall morphological convergence. *Fulcaldea* and *Barnadesia*, *Chuquiraga* and *Dasyphyllum*, and even *Chuquiraga spinosa* and *Chuquiraga johnstonii* are quite similar as herbarium specimens but easily distinguishable in the field. The color of the corolla is an important character,

particularly within species with close resemblance—for example, both *Mutisia pulcherrima* and *M. wurdackii* are quite similar lianas, but the former has orange corollas and the latter red.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1977. Mutisieae—Systematic review, pp. 141–248. In Heywood, V. H., et al., eds., The Biology and Chemistry of the Compositae. Academic Press, London.
- CRISCI, J. V. 1974. A numerical-taxonomic study of the subtribe Nassauviinae (Compositae, Mutisieae). *J. Arnold Arb.*, **55**: 568–610.
- GRAU, J. 1980. Die testa der Mutisieae und ihre systematische bedeutung. *Mitt. Bot. München*, **16**: 269–332.
- HANSEN, H. V. 1990. Phylogenetic studies in Compositae tribe Mutisieae. *Opera Bot.*, **109**: 1–50.
- . 1991. SEM-studies and general comments on pollen in tribe Mutisieae (Compositae) sensu Cabrera. *Nord. J. Bot.*, **10**: 607–623.
- HARLING, G. 1991 190(10). Compositae—Mutisieae, pp. 1–106. In Harling, G., and Andersson, L., eds., Flora of Ecuador, No. 42. Swedish Natural Science Research Council, Stockholm.

## Key to Genera of Mutisieae in Peru

The following artificial generic key is adapted from that presented by Cabrera (1977) and will allow determination of representatives treated here but may not function for taxa outside of Peru.

1. Disc florets more or less actinomorphic, deeply 5-lobed or 5-cleft, with equal or unequal segments, occasionally weakly zygomorphic with single lobe opposite a 4-lobed segment, *never* truly bilabiate (i.e., 3 lobes opposite 2 lobes); ray florets, when present, bilabiate or subligulate . . . . . 2
2. Disc florets with corollas usually villous; pappus of plumose bristles (setaceous to barbellate in *Barnadesia*); axillary or nodal spines frequently present (rarely reduced or absent, e.g., *Chuquiraga* or *Dasyphyllum* spp.) [Barnadesiinae] . . . . . 3
3. Capitula with 1 disc floret and lacking ray florets . . . . . *Fulcaldea*
3. Capitula with 2 or more disc florets; if fewer than 2 disc florets then accompanied by 8 or more ray florets (cf. *Barnadesia macbridei*) . . . . . 4
4. Capitula heterogamous; anthers ecaudate and obtuse to rounded basally . . . . . *Barnadesia*
4. Capitula heterogamous; anthers caudate to sagittate at base . . . . . 5
5. Corollas zygomorphic, the limb deeply divided (4 lobes/1 lobe) or subligulate; involucres 25–60 mm high; phyllaries 10–13-seriate; florets 50–150; corollas orange to red . . . . . *Arnaldoa*
5. Corollas actinomorphic, the limb equally to subequally 5-lobed; involucres 25–35(–50) mm high; phyllaries 5–8(–12)-seriate; florets 10–50; corollas yellow to orange or white to violet . . . . . 6
6. Leaves 1-nerved; corollas yellow to orange; anthers long-tailed, apical appendages entire, linear-lanceolate, apically acute to obtuse . . . . . *Chuquiraga*
6. Leaves 3–5-nerved; corollas white to violet; anthers short-tailed, apical appendages usually bifid, occasionally emarginate or truncate . . . . . *Dasyphyllum*
2. Disc florets with corollas usually glabrous or at most puberulent; pappus of bristles, scabrous to barbellate, never truly plumose; branches lacking axillary or nodal spines [Gochnatiinae] . . . . . 7
7. Plants dioecious; i.e., capitula functionally unisexual, radiate . . . . . *Lycoseris*
7. Plants monoecious; i.e., capitula functionally bisexual, discoid or radiate . . . . . 8
8. Disc florets actinomorphic or slightly zygomorphic, the corollas 5-lobed or 5-dentate, the lobes or teeth *less than*  $\frac{1}{3}$  the length of the entire corolla . . . . . 9
9. Shrubs; leaf blades oblanceolate, the margins strongly dentate, the 4–6 pairs of teeth spinulose; capitula homogamous, discoid; florets with yellow corollas; achenes glabrous or papillose . . . . . *Chucoa*
9. Annual or perennial herbs, subshrubs, shrubs, lianas; leaf blades linear to cordiform, the margins entire to incised or lyrate-lobed, never with 4–6 pairs of spinulose teeth; capitula heterogamous, radiate; disc florets with yellow corollas; ray florets with purple to violet corollas; achenes pubescent, glabrescent, or rarely glabrous . . . . . *Onoseris*

8. Disc florets actinomorphic, the corollas deeply 5-lobed, the lobes linear and greater than  $\frac{1}{3}$  the length of the corolla ..... 10
10. Leaves in dense whorls at branch apices; involucres 18–22 mm high; achenes glabrous or glandular pubescent ..... *Plazia*
10. Leaves evenly spaced on stems, not densely clustered at apices; involucres 8–12 mm; achenes densely sericeous or glandular ..... *Gochnatia*
1. Disc florets zygomorphic, the corollas clearly bilabiate with the outer lip 3-dentate and the interior lip simple or bifid (for exceptions see *Proustia*), or ligulate with 5-dentate ligule; ray florets bilabiate, ligulate ..... 11
11. Style branches apically acute to rounded, dorsally glabrous or papillose but lacking conspicuous ring of collecting trichomes [Mutisiinae] ..... 12
12. Plants perennial herbs; leaves oval to lanceolate or lyrate-pinnatifid in basal rosette; capitulescences scapose; capitula borne singly (rarely 2–3) on elongate peduncles ..... 13
13. Capitula nutant or rarely erect; florets typically trimorphic; ray florets equalling or rarely exceeding the involucre, staminodia absent ..... *Chaptalia*
13. Capitula erect; florets dimorphic; ray florets clearly exceeding involucre, staminodia present ..... 14
14. Peduncles bracteate, tomentose; achenial pubescence of 2 types: biseriate trichomes (Zwillingshaare), the hair shaft typically oblong to spathulate, often appearing inflated, the apices rounded to obtuse, and biseriate, multicellular glandular trichomes ..... *Trichocline*
14. Peduncles ebracteate, villous; achenial pubescence of only 1 type: biseriate trichomes (Zwillingshaare), the hair shaft typically linear-elongate and tapering, the apices attenuate to acute, lacking biseriate, multicellular glandular trichomes ..... *Gerbera*
12. Plants subshrubs, lianas, or perennial or annual herbs; leaves not disposed in basal rosettes; capitulescences axillary and terminal, never scapose ..... 15
15. Small annual or perennial herbs (rarely subshrubs); leaves simple, linear to spathulate, never with tendril at apex ..... *Chaetanthera*
15. Shrubs or lianas; leaves generally pinnately compound, if simple then usually possessing apical tendril ..... *Mutisia*
11. Style branches apically truncate (rounded in *Proustia*), usually with a crown of collecting trichomes (penicillate) [Nassauviinae]<sup>1</sup> ..... 16
16. Leaf blades oblong-lanceolate to orbicular-cordate; receptacles paleate; corollas usually white, yellow, or occasionally pink, lilac, or violaceous ..... *Jungia*
16. Leaf blades variously linear, lanceolate, oblong, ovate, or lyrate-pinnatifid, never truly orbicular-cordate in outline; receptacles fimbriate or naked; corollas yellow or orange, blue, purple or violet, or rarely white to pink ..... 17
17. Capitulescences glomerulate in pseudocephalia or synflorescences of 9 or more heads ..... *Polyachyrus*
17. Capitulescences of solitary heads, or cymes to panicles, never glomerulate in synflorescences ..... 18
18. Shrubs or vines; corollas yellow, whitish yellow, or yellow-orange ..... *Trixis*
18. Shrubs without yellow florets, or perennial or annual herbs with corollas white, blue, lavender, or violet ..... 19
19. Shrubs or subshrubs, occasionally with infrapetiolar spines; leaves simple, the margins entire to denticulate; capitulescences solitary or 2–4 heads at apex of branchlets, or panicles or racemes of spikes; capitula with 15 or fewer florets; corollas white to lavender ..... *Proustia* (including *Lophopappus*)

<sup>1</sup> *Proustia* (including *Lophopappus*) is included within the Nassauviinae on the basis of pollen type and is a notable exception in possessing actinomorphic disc florets and rounded, dorsally pubescent style branches (Cabrera, 1977).

19. Perennial herbs, caulescent or scapose; leaves typically in a basal rosette, the margins entire, lobed, or pinnatisect; capitulescences cymose-corymbose or, rarely, solitary; capitula with 15–150 florets; corollas white to blue ..... 20  
 20. Corollas white; pappus of plumose bristles ..... *Leucheria*  
 20. Corollas violet to blue; pappus of scabrid or barbellate bristles ..... *Perezia*

## I. ARNALDOA

*Arnaldoa* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10: 39. 1962.

TYPE: *Arnaldoa magnifica* Cabr. = *Arnaldoa weberbaueri* (Muschl.) Ferreyra

**Shrubs** to 5 m tall, much-branched, the branches usually spiny at least below, the nodal spines geminate, divergent, fuscous. **Leaves** alternate, petiolate; blades oblong- to ovate-elliptic, coriaceous, the abaxial surfaces with midrib prominent, pinnerved with 2–3 pairs of secondary veins, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads. **Capitula** homogamous, discoid, sessile; in involucres broadly campanulate; receptacles plane, paleate, the pales yellowish; phyllaries 10–13-seriate, acuminate; florets isomorphic, hermaphroditic, the corollas orange or red, bilabiate, the outer lip liguliform, 5-nerved, apically 4-lobed, the inner lip filiform; anthers sagittate; styles cylindric, 30–32 mm long, the branches small, apically acute. **Achenes** turbinate or cylindric; pappus of plumose bristles, yellowish.

### Key to Species of *Arnaldoa*

1. Branches hirsute or tomentose; leaves pubescent; corollas orange ..... *A. weberbaueri*
1. Branches glabrous; leaves glabrescent; corollas red ..... 2
  2. Upper branches spiny, spines ca. 38 mm long; apex of leaves spinulose; capitula to 60 mm ..... *A. coccinosantha*
  2. Upper branches usually without spines, rarely with few spines to 22 mm long; apex of leaves obtuse mucronate or emarginate; capitula ca. 30 mm ..... *A. macbrideana*

1. *Arnaldoa coccinosantha* (Muschl.) Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 19: 4. 1965.

*Barnadesia coccinosantha* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 98. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Huari, Chavín de Huantar, A. Weberbauer 3295 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, USM; isotype fragment ex w, F; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15908; photograph ex w, FM neg. 52100).  
*Chuquiraga coccinosantha* (Muschl.) Chung, Rev. Barnadesia 7. 1965.

*Arnaldoa* consists of three species, all confined to central and northern Peru. The genus is most easily recognized by its large, homogamous capitula with zygomorphic corollas. It shares relationships with the other members of the subtribe *Barnadesiinae*, including *Barnadesia*, *Chuquiraga*, and *Dasyphyllum*.

### References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1962. Compuestas Andinas Nuevas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot., 10: 39.  
 FERREYRA, R. 1965. Las especies de *Arnaldoa* del Perú (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 19: 1–8.  
 —. 1980. Notas sobre especies Peruanas de los géneros *Arnaldoa*, *Chucoa* (Compositae) y *Monnina* (Polygalaceae). Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot., 8: 106–109.

*Arnaldoa peruviana* López & Sagást., Revista Fac. Ci. Biol. Univ. Nac. Trujillo 1(1): 12. 1964. TYPE: Peru, Dept. La Libertad, Patáz, entre Huayllillas y Tayabamba, A. López M. & A. Sagástegui A. 3410 (holotype, HUT).

**Shrubs** 15–20 dm high, the branches striate, glabrescent, spiny, the spines to 35 mm long. **Leaves** with petioles 2–5 mm long, sericeous; blades oblong to ovate-elliptic, 30–50 mm long, 12–32 mm wide, obtuse, mucronate. **Capitula** with involucres 50–60 mm high, 30–38 mm wide, campanulate;

phyllaries 11–12-seriate, the inner linear, 45–50 mm long, 1.8–3 mm wide, attenuate at apex, sericeous outside, the outer ovate triangular, 8–10 mm long, 3.5–4 mm wide, acute, lanuginous outside; florets ca. 145, the corollas red, 45–50 mm long, the tube 6–8 mm long, the outer lip 35–42 mm long, 3.8–5 mm wide, pubescent outside, the inner lip 35–40 mm long; anthers 9–9.5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 9–11 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, pubescent, costate; pappus ca. 30 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the intermontane region of northern Peru (2350–2700 m).

*Arnaldoa coccinosantha* is apparently quite rare and weakly distinguished from *A. weberbaueri* by its more oblong leaves and deep red corollas. It is quite distinct from *A. macbrideana*, with much larger capitula and leaves than that species, but it does share that species' reddish corollas.

**LA LIBERTAD. Patáz:** Chagual, Huaquil-Tayabamba, López & Sagástegui 8159 (GH, MO); Huancaspata-Mamahuaje, López & Sagástegui 8218 (GH, MO).

2. *Arnaldoa macbrideana* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 19: 6. 1965. TYPE: Peru, Piura, Huancabamba, near Abra Porculla, R. Ferreyra & J. J. Wurdack 14415 (holotype, USM).

*Dasyphyllum barbatum* Chung, Phytologia 14: 321. 1967. TYPE: Peru, Dept. Lima, Botanical Garden, cultivated, 7 Aug 1945, R. J. Seibert 2096 (holotype, US 1901491; photograph ex US, FM neg. 52103).

**Shrubs** 2–5 m high, the branches sericeous, spiny, the spines to 25 mm long. **Leaves** with petioles 2–6 mm long, pubescent; blades oblong-elliptic, 22–55 mm long, 18–42 mm wide, obtuse, mucronate, rarely emarginate, sericeous. **Capitula** with involucres 25–30 mm high, 14–18 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 10–11-seriate, the inner linear, 22–25 mm long, 1.2–1.8 mm wide, acute, glabrescent, the margins pubescent, the outer triangular, 6–6.5 mm long, 4.5–4.8 mm wide, acute, mucronate; florets ca. 68, the corollas red-purple, 19–24 mm long, the tube 6–9 mm long, the outer lip 12–14.5 mm long, 3–3.2 mm wide, acuminate, the inner lip 10–15 mm long; anthers 10–10.5 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, 6.5–7 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 16 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane region of northern Peru (1000–2200 m).

*Arnaldoa macbrideana* is distinguished by its smaller capitula with generally fewer florets (usually fewer than 70 per head) and virtually glabrous leaves.

**LAMBAYEQUE. Lambayeque:** Olmos-Porculla, El- lenberg 3723 (us), 3728 (us); W side Abra Porculla Pass km 35 E of Olmos, Hutchison 1379 (F, UC, US, USM); between Olmos and Abra Porculla, Plowman 5516 (us); road from Olmos to Pucará, km 32 E of Olmos, Plowman et al. 14202 (F); Abra de Porculla, km 45 E of Olmos, Plowman et al. 14266 (F); Sagástegui et al. 7140 (GH).

**PIURA. Huancabamba:** near Abra Porculla, Ferreyra 13628 (USM), 13731 (USM). NO EXACT LOCALITY. Peru, "inter Bagua et Olmos," Maekawa 602307 (F 1615406).

3. *Arnaldoa weberbaueri* (Muschl.) Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 19: 2. 1965. **Figure 1.**

*Barnadesia weberbaueri* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 97. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, prope Balsas, 25 Jun 1904, 2000–2100 m, A. Weberbauer 4278 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, GH; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15920).

*Chuquiraga muschleri* Chung, Rev. Barnadesia 8. 1965. NEOTYPE (designated by Chung, 1965): Peru, Amazonas, "Balza" [Balsas], May 1877, Vidal Sénège s.n. (neotype, P, not seen; isotype fragment ex P, photograph ex P, FM neg. 052101), illeg. nom. nov. for *B. weberbaueri* Muschl.

*Arnaldoa magnifica* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10: 39. 1962. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Celendín, La Lina, Celendín-Marañón, A. López M. & A. Sagástegui A. 3372 (holotype, LP; isotype, HUT).

**Shrubs** 15–20 dm high, the branches striate, hirsute-tomentose, glabrescent, spiny, the spines to 25 mm long. **Leaves** with petioles 3–6 mm long, lanuginous; blades ovate-elliptic, 32–62 mm long, 20–40 mm wide, apex obtuse, mucronate, sericeous or lanuginous. **Capitula** with involucres 45–55 mm high, 24–30 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 12–13-seriate, the inner linear, 41–43 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, acuminate, recurved, pubescent outside, trinerved, the outer triangular, 8–9 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, acuminate, mucronate or spinulose, densely pubescent outside; florets ca. 91, the corollas orange, 32–33 mm long, the tube 3.5–4 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, glabrous, the outer lip of the limb 27–30 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, acute, pubescent outside, the inner lip 27–28 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide; anthers 14–18 mm long. **Achenes** cylindric, 8–11 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 22 mm long.

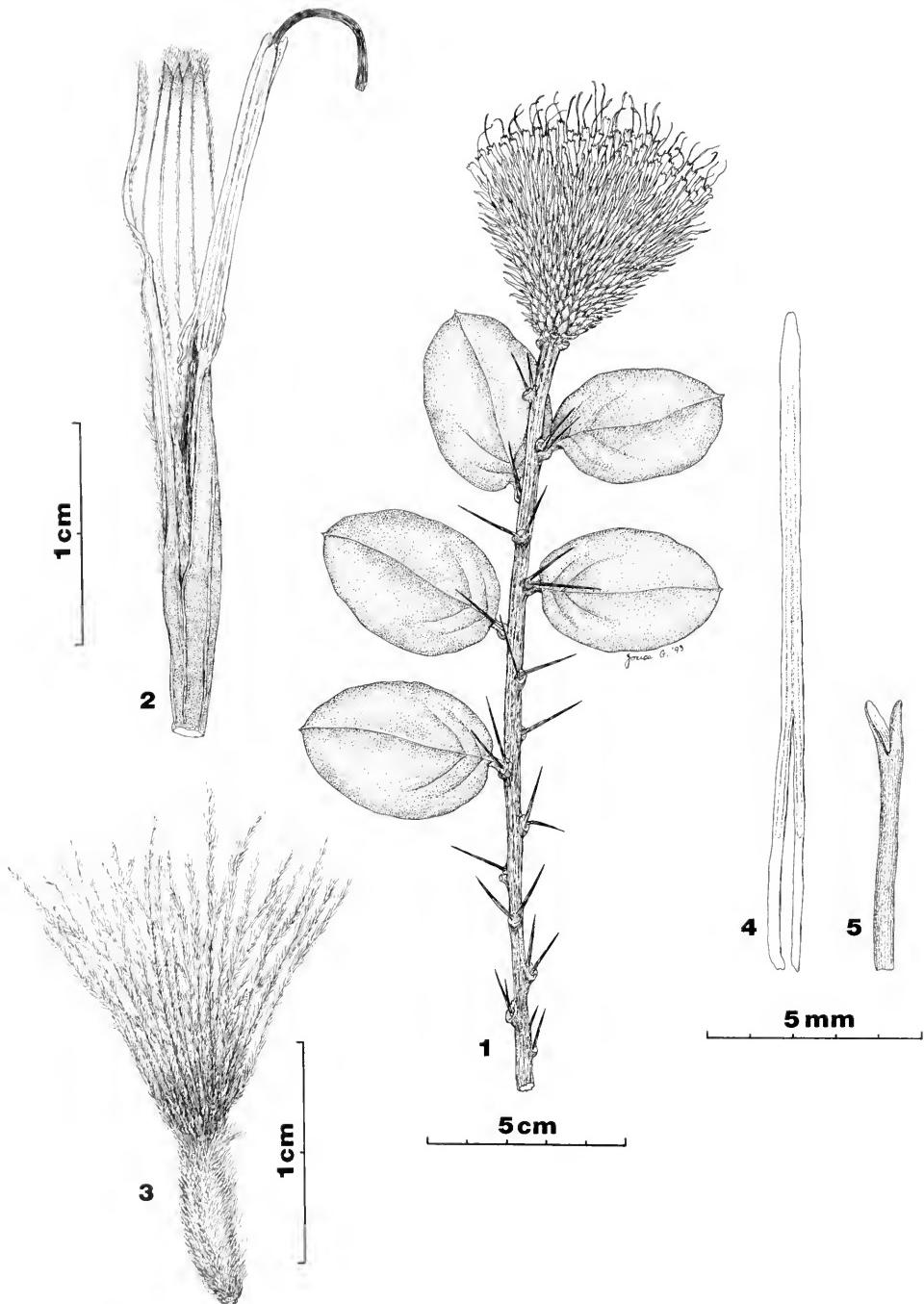


FIG. 1. *Arnaldoa weberbaueri*. 1, habit; 2, floret; 3, achene with pappus; 4, anther; 5, style apex. (Drawn from D. N. Smith & I. Sánchez V. 4323, f.)

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to both sides of the valley of the Upper Río Marañón (1900–2400 m), where it grows on the steep slopes with xerophytic vegetation. *Arnaldoa weberbaueri* is distinguished by its densely sericeous or lanuginous leaves, large capitula, recurved phyllaries, and conspicuously orange corollas.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** Balsas–Leimebamba, *Duncan* 2602 (F, MO); western base of the Cerro Calla Calla, 22 km E of Balsas on the road to Leimebamba, *Hutchison* 5454 (F, US, USM). **CAJAMARCA. Celendín:** above Hacienda El Limón, *Ferreyna* 13322 (USM), 15068 (US, USM); Hacienda Limón, 10 mi W of Balsas, *Osgood & Anderson* 62 (F); Hda. El Limón, *Sagástegui* 7410 (F, US); Huasho, entre Geling-Balsas, *Sánchez* 339 (CPUN, F).

## II. BARNADESIA

*Barnadesia* Mutis ex L. fil., Suppl. pl. 55, 348. 1782. TYPE: *B. spinosa* L. fil.

**Shrubs or small trees**, the branches usually with geminate or fasciculate nodes. **Leaves** alternate, often fasciculate in groups of 2–8, subsessile to petiolate; blades lanceolate to oblong-elliptic, pen-ninerved, glabrous to sericeous, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, rarely cymose or corymbose, sessile or pedunculate. **Captitula** heterogamous, radiate; involucres campanulate to cylindric; receptacles plane, epaleate, fimbriate to villous; phyllaries 7–14-seriate, imbricate, linear or lanceolate to ovate, plane to concave, apically acute, acuminate, or long-attenuate; ray florets pistillate, 8–13, 1-seriate, the corollas red to purple, occasionally pink or white, bilabiate with outer lip liguliform, 5-nerved, apically 4-toothed, the inner lip filiform, entire, glabrous to pilose, the tube usually pubescent to villous; stamens 5, filaments free, or connate and forming a fused membranous tube, the anthers ecaudate, basally obtuse or rounded, the apical appendages linear-lanceolate, apically obtuse; styles

claviform, the branches short, rounded, papillate; disc florets hermaphroditic, 1–3, the corollas tubular, the lim 4–5-toothed, the teeth equal to unequal, rarely bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, 4-toothed, the inner lip simple; stamens 4–5, the anthers ecaudate, basally obtuse or rounded, the apical appendages linear-lanceolate, apically obtuse; styles claviform, the branches short, rounded, papillate. **Achenes** [ray] cylindric to turbinate, subterete to flattened, villous; pappus of bristles, plumose to barbellate, persistent, yellow to brownish-yellow; [disc] turbinate, densely villous; pappus of setae, yellowish, rigid, coiled to recurved, subulate, glabrous to hirtellous, rarely of barbellate bristles. Chromosome number:  $n = 25$ .

*Barnadesia* consists of approximately 20 species confined to the Andean Cordillera from Colombia to northern Argentina and southern Brazil. The genus records its greatest diversity in Peru with 14 species distributed from the Cordillera Occidental to the ceja de la montaña of the Cordillera Oriental (600–4100 m). Only one species, *Barnadesia carophylla*, has a distribution at lower elevation on the eastern escarpment and into Brazil.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1960. Notas sobre tipos de Comuestas Sudamericanas en herbarios Europeos. III, Los tipos de Ruiz y Pavón. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot., 8: 195–215.  
 CHUNG, I. 1965. Revision of *Barnadesia* (Compositae—Mutisieae), pp. 1–86. Chicago, Ill. (private edition).  
 FERREYRA, R. 1964. Revisión de las especies Peruanas del género *Barnadesia* (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 18: 1–35.  
 ROBINSON, H. 1975. A new species of *Barnadesia* from Ecuador. Phytologia, 32: 414–417.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Barnadesia*

1. Stamen filaments of the ray florets free and distinct, 1–5 mm long ..... 2
2. Ray florets 8; disc floret 1 ..... 3  
 3. Capitula 40–55 mm high, 10–12 mm wide ..... *B. berberoides*  
 3. Capitula 25–30 mm high, 5–8 mm wide ..... 4  
 4. Leaf blades linear to lanceolate, 15–25 mm long, 3–5 mm wide ..... *B. horrida*  
 4. Leaf blades oblong-elliptic, 15–60 mm long, 11–21 mm wide ..... *B. macbridei*
2. Ray florets 13; disc florets 3 ..... 5  
 5. Phyllaries 6–8-seriate ..... *B. lehmannii*

5. Phyllaries 10–14-seriate . . . . .	6
6. Phyllaries 13–14-seriate; inner phyllaries oblong-lanceolate, ca. 30 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide . . . . .	<i>B. hutchisoniana</i>
6. Phyllaries 10–13-seriate; inner phyllaries linear, 30–40 mm long, 1.2–2 mm wide . . . . .	7
7. Leaf blades elliptic to obovate-lanceolate, 30–80 mm long, 11–34 mm wide; phyllaries 11–13-seriate . . . . .	<i>B. caryophylla</i>
7. Leaf blades oblong-elliptic, 12–35 mm long, 5–14 mm wide; phyllaries 10–11-seriate . . . . .	<i>B. polyacantha</i>
1. Stamen filaments of the ray florets connate and forming a fused membranous tube, 3–13 mm long . . . . .	8
8. Ray florets 8; disc floret 1 . . . . .	9
9. Trees; leaves clearly alternate; petioles 5–30 mm long; blades (35)–60–140 mm long; capitulescences corymbose, 10–50-headed . . . . .	<i>B. corymbosa</i>
9. Shrubs; leaves fasciculate; petioles 5–7 mm long or lacking; blades 7–28 mm long; capitulescences solitary or in 3–5-headed clusters . . . . .	<i>B. jelskii</i>
8. Ray florets 13; disc florets 3 . . . . .	10
10. Plants glabrous . . . . .	11
11. Upper branches densely spiny, the spines ca. 30 mm long; leaves elliptic . . . . .	<i>B. blakeana</i>
11. Upper branches without spines, or rarely with few spines, 4–10 mm long; leaves oblanceolate . . . . .	<i>B. wurdackii</i>
10. Plants tomentose or hirsute . . . . .	12
12. Spines 25–50 mm long; leaves with inconspicuous lateral nerves; phyllaries 5–9-seriate, recurved . . . . .	<i>B. dombeyana</i>
12. Spines 10–18 mm long; leaves with conspicuous lateral nerves; phyllaries 9–12-seriate, erect . . . . .	<i>B. reticulata</i>

1. *Barnadesia berberoides* Schultz-Bip. in Lechl., Berberid. Amei. Austral. 57. 1857. TYPE: Peru, Puno, Agapata, 1844, W. Lechler s.n. (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15907; isotype, K, not seen; photograph ex K, FM neg. 52068). **Figure 2.**

*Barnadesia macrocephala* Kuntze, Revis. gen. pl. 3(2): 135. 1898. TYPE: Bolivia, "Sierra Colomi," 1–4 Apr 1892, 3000 m, O. Kuntze s.n. (holotype, NY; photograph ex NY, FM neg. 52070).

*Barnadesia pycnophylla* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 101. 1903. TYPE: Peru, Apurímac, valley of Pieni, A. Weberbauer 5558 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15917).

**Shrubs** 2–6 m high, branched, the branches fuscosus, hirsute, glabrescent, spiny, the spines divaricate or fasciculate, to 28 mm long. Leaves fasciculate, 3–5 per node, subsessile; blades lanceolate, 25–42 mm long, 8–14 mm wide, apically acute, mucronate, both surfaces sericeous. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, sessile, occasionally weakly cymose with 2–3 heads. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric, 40–55 mm high, 10–12 mm wide; phyllaries 9–11-seriate, the outer ovate-triangular, apex strongly spinulose, re-

curved, the inner linear, 26–49 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, acuminate, the abaxial surfaces sericeous; ray florets 8, the corollas pink-purple, 32–61 mm long, the tube 15–33 mm long, pubescent, the outer lip 15–24 mm long, 3–7 mm wide, the inner lip 10–11.5 mm long, filiform, flexuose; filaments free, the anthers 10–13 mm long; disc floret 1, the corollas 11–17 mm long, the tube 3.5–4.2 mm long, 3.8–4.5 mm wide, pubescent. **Achenes** [ray] turbinate, 3.5–5.5 mm long, 3–5.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 21 mm long; [disc] 3.2–5.5 mm long, 1.4–2.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 25 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to intermontane valleys from central Peru to northern Bolivia (3000–3700 m).

*Barnadesia berberoides* is distinguished by its large heads, strongly spinose and recurved phyllaries, and pink-purple corollas of the ray florets. Chung (1965) reduced *Barnadesia berberoides* to synonymy under *B. pycnophylla*; the former species was validly published, however, and is here accepted.

**APURIMAC.** Abancay: Ampay, Stork 10615 (F). Andahuaylas: between Pajonal and Andahuaylas, Hjerting & Petersen 1432 (USM). **CUSCO.** Anta: Sillapuyu, Brunel

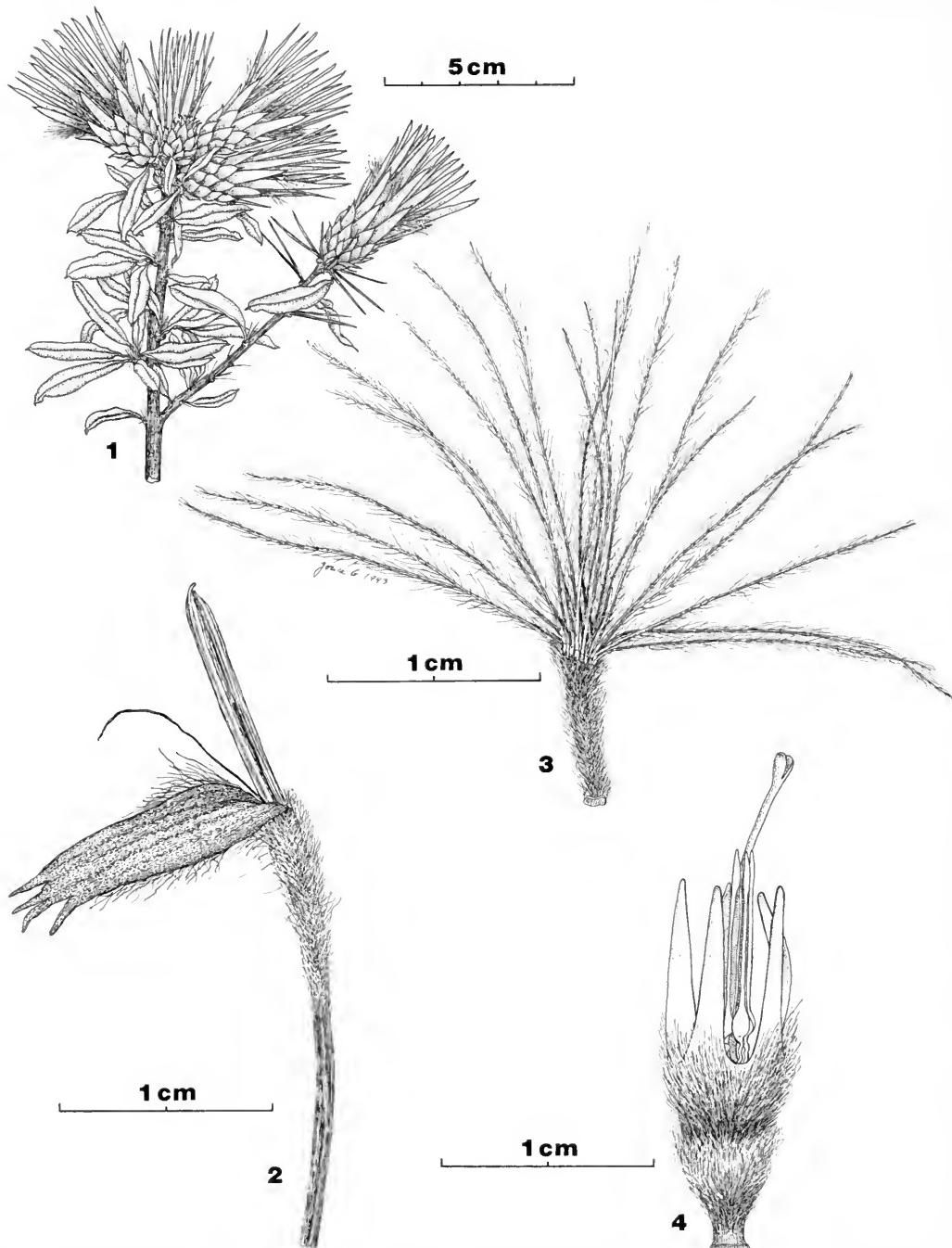


FIG. 2. *Barnadesia berberoides*. 1, habit; 2, ray floret; 3, achene with pappus; 4, disc floret. (Drawn from J.F. Macbride & W. Featherstone 2230, F.)

242 (MO). **Claca:** vicinity of Lares, Vargas 3607 (CUZ, F); Pilco River, Woytkowski 344 (USM). **Paucartambo:** Acjanaco, Parque Nacional de Manu, Cano 3255 (F); 9–12 km NE of Paucartambo, Gentry et al. 23420 (F, MO); Paucartambo-Pilcopata road, 4 km below Tres Cruces,

Gentry et al. 23493 (F); Cachupata, Vargas 2861 (F). **Quispicanchis:** Ocongate to Marcapata, Aronson & Berry 509 (F, MO). **Urubamba:** Urubamba, Peyton 1541, 1563 (MO). **HUANCAYELICA.** **Tayacaja:** Tranca-Pampa, between Huari and Acobamba, Tovar 4544 (USM); above

Ampurco, Tovar 3795 (USM); 3 km N of Salcabamba, Stork & Horton 10319 (F). **HUANUCO.** Huánuco: 6 mi S of Mito, Macbride & Featherstone 1830 (F, US); 15 mi SE of Huánuco, Macbride & Featherstone 2230 (F, US). **JUNIN.** Prov. unknown: "Tarhush," Soukup 2883 (F, US). **PUNO.** Sandia: 2–6 km S of Limbani, Metcalf 30446 (F). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** Soukup 1225 (F).

2. *Barnadesia blakeana* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 18: 14. 1964.  
TYPE: Peru, Lima, Huarochirí, Monte de Zarate, above San Bartolomé, R. Ferreyra 10427 (holotype, USM 15730; isotype, MO).

**Shrubs** 15–20 dm high, branched, spiny, the spines ca. 30 mm long, divaricate, fuscous, divergent. **Leaves** fasciculate, 3–4 per node; petioles 1.5–2.5 mm long; blades lanceolate to elliptic, 12–32 mm long, 7–13 mm wide, apically acute, strongly mucronate, glabrous. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, sessile. **Capitula** with involucres 40–45 mm high, 10–12 mm wide, cylindrical to campanulate; phyllaries 11–12-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate, 9.5–10 mm long, 5–5.5 mm wide, the inner linear, 38–40 mm long, 1.6–2.2 mm wide, acute, the abaxial surfaces sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas purple, 52–55 mm long, the tube 32–33 mm long, pubescent, the outer lip 20–21 mm long, 3.8–4.2 mm wide, the abaxial surface pubescent, the inner lip 15–16 mm long, filaments connate, the anthers 10–11 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 18–21 mm long, the tube 7.5–8 mm long, 3–3.2 mm wide, pubescent, apically 5-lobed, usually 4 equal, the inner lip filiform; anthers 9–9.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 5.5–6 mm long, 1.2–1.5 mm wide; pappus 21–23 mm long; [disc] 4.5–5 mm long, 3.5–4 mm wide, turbinate; pappus 13–16 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the type locality of Monte de Zarate, between Lima and Matucana (2900 m) in central Peru.

*Barnadesia blakeana* most closely resembles *B. dombeyana* but differs from that species with its glabrous habit, leaves with strongly mucronate apices, and longer involucres.

**LIMA.** Huarochirí: Monte de Zarate, Diers 1147 (USM); Hutchison & Wright 7091 (USM).

3. *Barnadesia caryophylla* (Vell.) S. F. Blake, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 38: 86. 1925.

*Xenophontia caryophylla* Vell., Fl. Flum. 347, t. 85 (1825) x1829. NEOTYPE (designated by Chung, 1965): Brazil, Goyaz, 1841, G. Gardner 4268

(neotype, K, not seen; photograph ex K, FM neg. 52085; isoneotypes, F 1013197 ex G, F 974790 ex P).

**Shrubs** 18–40 dm high, branched, hirsute, glabrescent, spiny, the spines divaricate to 30 mm long, caducous on distal branchlets. **Leaves** fasciculate, 3–4 per node; petioles 3–8 mm long; blades elliptic to obovate-lanceolate, 30–80 mm long, 11–34 mm wide, apically acute, mucronate, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces sericeous. **Capitulescences** of usually solitary heads, terminal or axillary, sessile, or, occasionally weakly cymose with 2–3 heads. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 34–42 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 11–13-seriate, the outer ovate-triangular, apically acute, mucronate, 5–5.5 mm long, 2.2–2.5 mm wide, the inner linear, 34–35 mm long, 1.2–2 mm wide, apically acute; ray florets 13, the corolla pink, 46–48 mm long, the tube 33–35 mm long, the outer lip 12–16 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, the inner lip filiform, 11–12 mm long, pubescent; filaments free, the anthers 9.5–10 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 18–18.5 mm long, the tube 7–7.5 mm long, pubescent, the limb 5-toothed, the teeth acuminate; anthers 8–8.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 3–5 mm long, 1.4–1.6 mm wide; pappus 18–19 mm long; [disc] 4–4.2 mm long, 3–3.2 mm wide; pappus 18–19 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from northern Peru to Bolivia and the only member of the genus to reach Brazil; in Peru it grows within the Andean Cordillera and adjacent lowlands from Lambayeque to Cusco (600–1500 m).

*Barnadesia caryophylla* has the widest distribution at the lowest elevations of any member of the genus. Its attractive rose-colored corollas and absence of spines make it a popular ornamental in subtropical regions.

**AMAZONAS.** Chachapoyas: Mendoza, Woytkowski 8121 (MO). **CAJAMARCA.** Jaén: Colasay, Woytkowski 6880 (GH, MO). **CUSCO.** Convención: Alto Urubamba, Diehl 2496 (F). **JUNIN.** Tarma: Chanchamayo, La Merced-Quimiri, Ferreyra 3696 (MO, USM); Montayaco, W of San Ramón Gentry & Prance 16429 (F); La Merced, Macbride & Featherstone 5252 (F); Hacienda Genova, Woytkowski 7398 (GH, MO); San Luis de Shuaro, Ridout s.n. (USM 14564); Satipo, Soukup 2818 (USM); Yucapata, Woytkowski 6637 (F, MO); Vitoc, Soukup 4415 (US); La Merced, Killip & Smith 23774 (F); Colonia Perené, Killip & Smith 25043 (F, US); along Río Perené, Killip & Smith 25142 (F, NY, US); entre San Ramón y Palca, Hjerting & Petersen 1214 (USM); Valle Chanchamayo, Schunke 334 (F), 1605 (F); La Merced, Soukup 3391 (F, GH, US); San Ramón, Constance & Tovar 2227 (UC). **LIMA.** Lima:

Jardin Botanico de la Universidad de San Marcos, *Ferreira* 12946 (MO, USM); *Plowman* 11037 (F); *Soukup* 2918 (F, US, USM). SAN MARTIN. Lamas: Roque, *Williams* 7241 (F, GH, US). Moyobamba: Moyobamba, *Wojtkowski* 35300 (F), 15482 (MO, USM). Rioja: Zepelacio [Jepelacio], *Klug* 3318 (F, GH, NY, US). San Martin: Tarapoto, *Spruce* s.n. (GH). NO EXACT LOCALITY: Peru, *Diehl* 2538 (F).

4. *Barnadesia corymbosa* (Ruiz Lopez & Pavón) D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 278. 1833.

*Bacasia corymbosa* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Syst. veg. fl. peruv. chil. 189. 1798. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, Huánuco, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA; fragment, F 845511; isotype BM, not seen).

*Barnadesia venosa* Rusby, Mem. Torrey Bot. Club 6(1): 69. 1896. TYPE: Bolivia, "Bolivia Plateau," M. Bang 1205 (holotype, GH; isotypes, F, MO, UC, us).

Trees to 8 m high; branched, glabrous, usually without spines. Leaves alternate; petioles 5–30 mm long; blades ovate-lanceolate, (35)–60–140 mm long, (16)–25–60 mm wide, coriaceous, apically acute-acuminate, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces glabrescent. Capitulescences corymbose, 10–50-headed, the axis 50–75 mm long, bracteolate, the bracts lanceolate, 9–28 mm long, 3–12 mm wide, pubescent. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 15–24 mm high, 7–9 mm wide; phyllaries 9–10-seriate, the inner linear, 17–20 mm long, 1.8–2.4 mm wide, apically acute to acuminate, mucronate, pubescent; ray florets ca. 8, the corollas 28–38(–43) mm long, 2.8–3 mm wide, the tube 20–27 mm long, the outer lip 15–17 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, the inner lip filiform, 11–15 mm long, pilose; filaments connate, the anthers 4.5–5 mm long; disc floret 1, the corolla 15–18 mm long, the tube ca. 16 mm long, pubescent, the limb 5-toothed, the teeth acute, pubescent; anthers 3.5–4 mm long. Achenes [ray] 2.5 mm long, 1.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 12 mm long; [disc] turbinated, 2.5 mm long, 2.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 8 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the eastern escarpment of the Andean Cordillera of north-central Peru to central Bolivia (1000–2600 m).

*Barnadesia corymbosa* is distinguished by its arborescent habit, predominately spineless branches, petiolate leaves, and multiheaded corymbose capitulescences. This species superficially resembles *B. parviflora* of Ecuador and Colombia but is easily distinguished by its fused staminal filaments. Cabrera (1960, p. 209) determined that

*Barnadesia venosa* was conspecific with *B. corymbosa*, and I agree with that placement.

CAJAMARCA. Jaén: Colasay, *Wojtkowski* 6955 (MO). CUSCO. Paucartambo: Santa Isabel, *Vargas* 5170 (CUZ, USM); Yanamayo, valle Cosñipata, *Vargas* 14710 (CUZ, USM). HUANUCO. Huánuco: Muña, *Macbride* 3953 (F, GH); Huánuco-Tingo María, N of Carpish Pass, *Plowman* & *Rury* 11166 (F, 2 sheets); Huallaga, Muña, *Weberbauer* 6717 (F, USM).

5. *Barnadesia dombeyana* Less., Linnaea 5: 246. 1830. LECTOTYPE (designated by Chung, 1965): Peru, without locality, *J. Dombey* 448 (lectotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 52090; isolectotype ex P, F 974660).

*Bacasia spinosa* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Syst. veg. fl. peruv. chil. 188. 1798. TYPE: Peru, no exact locality, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen; photograph ex MA, USM), non *Barnadesia spinosa* L. fil., 1781.

*Bacasia lanceolata* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón ex DC., Prodr. 7: 3. 1838. TYPE: Peru, no exact locality, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (not seen).

*Barnadesia lanceolata* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 277. 1830.

Shrubs 12–30 dm high, branched, branches hirsute to sericeous, spiny, spines divaricate, fuscous, 25–48 mm long. Leaves in fascicles of 3–8; petioles 1–3 mm long; blades ovate-oblong, 13–60 mm long, 4–17 mm wide, acute, mucronate, sericeous. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, sessile. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 26–28 mm high, 7–9 mm wide; phyllaries (5)–8–9-seriate, the outer ovate 4.2–9 mm long, 1.8–3.6 mm wide, acuminate, long-apiculate, the inner linear, 21–30 mm long, 1–1.8 mm wide, acute, the abaxial surfaces sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas pink of red-purple, 27–40 mm long, the tube 12–21 mm long, 1.2–1.8 mm wide, pilose to villous, the outer lip 15–21 mm long, 3.2–5 mm wide, pubescent, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 12–17 mm long, filiform; filaments connate, the anthers 7.5–9 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 12.5–19 mm long, the tube 4–7 mm long, 1.4–2.6 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 4–5-toothed, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 7–12.5 mm long, filiform; anthers 6.8–7 mm long. Achenes [ray] 3–4 mm long, 0.8–2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 18 mm long; [disc] turbinated, 3–4.2 mm long, 1.8–3 mm wide; pappus 7–11 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern to central Peru (2300–4100 m).

*Barnadesia dombeyana* is easily distinguished

with its densely pubescent habit, long spines, and long-apiculate outer phyllaries.

Cabrera (1960, p. 210) examined the holotype of *Bacasia spinosa* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón at MA and determined it to be identical to *Barnadesia dombeyana*. While type material of D. Don's *Barnadesia lanceolata* has not been consulted, his description agrees with the concept of *B. dombeyana* adopted here.

**ANCASH. Bolognesi:** Ocros, Weberbauer 2755 (USM); near Laguna Conococha, Ferreyra 14453 (USM); Chiquián, Cerrate 523 (MO, USM), 419, 1318, 1407 (USM), Ferreyra 6216 (USM), 7325 (MO, USM); Matarragra, Ferreyra & Cerrate 5595 (MO, USM); Chiquián, Ferreyra 12136 (MO, USM); Huacar, Cerrate 276 (MO, USM), 17 (MO, USM). **Asma:** El Tambo, Mostacero 532 (F). **Recuay:** Pampa de Lampa, Edwin & Schunke 3846 (F); Rio Santa, Gentry et al. 37463 (F, MO); Catac, near Conococha, Ferreyra 4292 (MO, USM), Ames 29 (USM), between Chavín and Recuay, Ferreyra 14550 (USM). **Santa:** El Tambo, Boeke 32 (MO). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** Sunchubamba, Ullenberg 1701 (USM); 3 km E of Encanada, Hutchison & Wright 5120 (F, UC, US, USM); Michiquillo, Pennell & Leichlin 15041 (USM); Hacienda Polloquito, Sánchez 312 (USM); Cajamarca-Pacasmayo, cerca El Gavilán, Sánchez 3340 (F). **Celendín:** between Balsas and Celendín, Hutchison & Wright 5312 (F, GH, UC, US, USM). **Chota:** Llama, Sandeman 4087 (F). **Contumazá:** Jalca El Chuño Pozo Chuño, Sagástegui 9385 (F, HUT, MO); Cascabamba, Sagástegui et al. 9013 (F, MO), 10001 (MO). **HUANUCO. Ambo:** Chasqui, Macbride & Featherstone 1759 (F, GH, US). **Huamalies:** Llata, Macbride & Featherstone 250 (F, GH, US). **LA LIBERTAD. Bolívar:** Nevado Camamarquilla, Ferreyra 1335 (USM); Quishuar, López & Sagástegui 3280 (HUT); Huamachuco, López 1019 (USM). **Otuzco:** Agallpampa, López 1059 (HUT, USM). **Santiago de Chuco:** near Shorey, Hutchison et al. 6289 (USM); Cerro la Botica, López 1010 (USM); Chulite, Sagástegui et al. 11814 (F). **LIMA. Canta:** Huaros, Pennell 14720 (F); Buenaventura, Nee s.n. (F); Pachacama, Meza 86 (USM); Pucachaca, near Buenaventura, Diaz s.n. (USM); Obrajillo, near Canta, Pennell 14397 (F, GH); Capt. Wilkes s.n. (us); Churcac, near Canta, Aclito 603 (USM); Guallin, near Canta, Sánchez 15 (USM). **PASCO. Daniel Arrión:** Yanahuanca, Macbride & Featherstone 1222 (F, s). **Pasco:** between Salcachupan and Cerro de Pasco, Ferreyra 6630 (USM), 8062 (USM); La Quinua-Salcachupan, Ochoa 350 (GH, USM).

*Barnadesia horrida* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 100. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, Sacahuaman, A. Weberbauer 4859 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15911, USM).

*Chuquiraga seleriana* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 100. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, Sacahuaman, E. G. Seler 161 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, GH; photograph ex GH, FM neg. 52107).

**Shrubs** 1–3 m high, erect, branched, spiny, the spines divaricate, ca. 22 mm long. **Leaves** fasciculate, 3–4 per node, subsessile; blades linear to lanceolate, 15–25 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, apically acuminate-spinulose, glabrescent. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, subsessile. **Capitula** with involucres narrowly campanulate, 28–30 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries 7–8-seriate, the inner linear, 26–27 mm long, 1.4–1.6 mm wide, apically acuminate, mucronate, the abaxial surfaces sericeous; ray florets 8, the corollas purple, 36–38 mm long, the tube 18–19 mm long, the outer lip 17–18 mm long, 3.4–3.8 mm wide, pubescent, the inner lip 10–13 mm long, filiform; filaments free, the anthers 8.8–9 mm long; disc floret 1, the corollas 17–18 mm long, the tube 5–6 mm long, pubescent, the limb 5-lobed, the teeth acuminate; anthers 8.5–9 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] cylindric, 4.5–5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide; pappus 14–16 mm long; [disc] pyriform, 3–4 mm long, 2.8–3.8 mm wide; pappus 14–17 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to intermontane valleys in the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru (3000–3800 m).

*Barnadesia horrida* closely resembles *B. jelskii* of northern Peru and southern Ecuador. The former species differs in having linear-lanceolate leaves, more narrow involucres, and, generally, 7–8-seriate phyllaries.

Chung (1965) established a neotype (*Herrera* 1544, us) for *Barnadesia horrida*; until an exhaustive search for additional Weberbauer 4859 is conducted, however, the neotype will not be recognized.

**AYACUCHO. Andahuaylas:** Chincheros, Hutchison 1718 (F, us). **CUSCO. Anta:** between Cusco and Limatambo, Hjerting & Petersen 1513 (USM). **Chumbivilcas:** Bosque de Miraflores, Núñez & Delgado 7914 (F); Velille, Vargas 6520 (CUZ). **Cusco:** Cerro Picchu, Ferreyra 9843 (USM); Cusco, Cardenas 4182 (US); Ferreyra 20847 (USM); Tankarpata, Gentry 43223 (F); Saxaihuamán, Herrera 1544 (F, us), Herrera s.n. (USM); López 615 (HUT); Sacahuaman, Pennell 13556 (F, GH); Tambomachay, Ugenti 4372 (US), Vargas 1896 (CUZ, GH, NY), Rose 19036 (NY, us), Gay s.n. (GH); Socorro, Vargas 3627 (CUZ). **Paucartambo:** Paucartambo, Balls 6683 (us), Vuilleumier 247 (GH), Herrera 2956 (us); Quebrada Llulluchayocc, Vargas 4360 (CUZ). **Quispicanchis:** Hacienda Ccapanco, Herrera 1055 (us); Hacienda Chiraura, Herrera 2611 (us); Marcapata, Vargas 14559 (CUZ, USM). **Urubamba:** Chupani, Vargas 11119 (us, USM). **HUANCAVELICA. Tayacaja:** Hacienda Tocas, between Colcabamba and Paucartambo, Tovar 1931 (USM).

7. *Barnadesia hutchisoniana* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 18: 30. 1964. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Bongará, frente al pueblo de Pomacochas, 17 Aug 1963, R. Ferreyra & C. Acleto 15201 (holotype, USM 15732; isotype, US).

**Shrubs** 4–6 m high, branched, hirsute, spiny, the spines divaricate, fuscous, ca. 25 mm long. Leaves fasciculate, 2–5 per node, subsessile; blades oblong-elliptic, 10–56 mm long, 6–20 mm wide, apically obtuse, mucronate, both surfaces sericeous. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, the peduncles 5–7 mm long. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 30–33 mm high, 10–12 mm wide; phyllaries 13–14-seriate, the outer ovate, 6–6.5 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, the inner oblong-lanceolate ca. 30 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide, acute, mucronate, sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas pink, 40–42 mm long, the tube 27–28 mm long, 1.2–1.5 mm wide, pubescent, the outer lip 15–16 mm long, 4–4.2 mm wide, pubescent, the teeth acute, the inner lip 10–11 mm long, filiform; filaments free, the anthers 9–9.5 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 14–15 mm long, the tube 5–6 mm long, 2.8–3 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 4–5-lobed, the inner lip filiform. Achenes [ray] 4–4.5 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide; pappus ca. 18 mm long; [disc] conical, 5–5.5 mm long, 2.5–3 mm wide; pappus 10–15 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane valleys in the Andean Cordillera of northern Peru (1300–3100 m).

*Barnadesia hutchisoniana* most closely resembles *B. lemannii* and is distinguished by its smaller, sericeous leaves and shorter involucres with 13–14-seriate phyllaries.

**AMAZONAS.** Rodriguez de Mendoza: no exact locality, Soukup 5032 (USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Cajamarca: San Pablo, Muñoz 1015 (USM). Chota: Llama-Chongo-ape, Ferreyra 862 (USM); near Llama, Ferreyra 8394 (USM). Contumazá: arriba de Trinidad, Sagástegui et al. 8945 (F); Rupe-Contumazá, Sagástegui et al. 9819 (F). Hualgayoc: Hacienda Lives, Díaz s.n. (USM). **LAMBAYEQUE.** Lambayeque: W side Abra Porculla Pass km 35 E of Olmos, Hutchison 1378 (F, GH, UC). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: arriba de Palambra, López & Sagástegui 8802 (F, MO).

8. *Barnadesia jelskii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 36: 511. 1905. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Chota, entre Chota y Cutervo, Jun 1879, Jelski 748 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photo-

graph ex B, FM neg. 15912, USM). NEOTYPE (designated by Chung, 1965): Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, Mathews s.n. (K, not seen; photograph ex K, FM neg. 52088).

**Shrubs** 2–6 m high, erect, branched, the branches tomentose, spiny, the spines divaricate, fuscous, ca. 38 mm long. Leaves alternate, fasciculate; petioles 1–2 mm long, sericeous; blades oblong-elliptic, rarely spatulate, 7–28 mm long, 5–10 mm wide, apically obtuse, mucronate to spinulose, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces sericeous. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal and axillary. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 19–25 mm high, 7–9 mm wide; phyllaries 10–12-seriate, the inner linear 18–24 mm long, 1.4–1.8 mm wide, acute, pubescent, fuscous; ray florets 8, the corolla pink-purple, 26–33 mm long, the tube 13–17 mm long, pubescent, the outer lip ca. 16 mm long, ca. 4 mm wide, the teeth acute, the inner lip 9–11 mm long, filiform, pubescent; filaments connate, the anthers 6.4–7.5 mm long; disc floret 1, the corollas 11–15 mm long, the tube 3.6–4.2 mm long, 2–2.4 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 5-lobed, the teeth acute; anthers 4.5–5.5 mm long. Achenes [ray] 2.2–3.2 mm long, 1–1.4 mm wide; pappus ca. 11.5 mm long; [disc] conical, 2.5–3.2 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 6.8 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera from northern Ecuador to northwestern Peru (2500–3700 m).

*Barnadesia jelskii* appears to be confined to small relict forest patches in interandean valleys in northern Peru and is known locally as *cara-cashua*.

**AMAZONAS.** Bongará: Pormacocha, López et al. 4406 (HUT). **CAJAMARCA.** Cajabamba: entre Wacraruco y Succhubamba, Díaz 2154 (F); near Cajabamba, Ferreyra 3039 (USM). Cajamarca: Cumbre El Gavilán, Ferreyra 3331 (USM); below Cumbe Mayo, Muller & Gutte s.n. (USM); San Miguel, El Tingo, Sagástegui et al. 8798 (MO); Cumbre El Gavilán, Sánchez 582 (MO); Cajamarca-Bambamarca, Smith & Vasquez 3445 (F). Celendín: Celendín, Dillon & Turner 1637 (F, MO); near Celendín, Ferreyra 15032 (USM); Cruz Conga, between Cumulca and Celendín, Ferreyra 13821 (USM); Sendamal, Sagástegui et al. 12235 (F). Chota: 12 km SE of Chota, Gentry et al. 61608 (F); above Chota, Ferreyra 8493 (USM). Cutervo: between Cutervo and Cochabamba, Ferreyra 838 (USM). Hualgayoc: above San Miguel, Weberbauer 3948 (USM); Tahona, between Bambamarca and Hualgayoc, Ferreyra 8533 (USM). **HUANUCO.** Huánuco: Quichqui, Apac 4115 (USM). **LA LIBERTAD.** Bolívar: near Nevado Cajamarquilla, Infantes s.n. (USM). Huamachuco: Motil,

*Ferreyra* 3003 (USM), 3008 (USM); Yanazara-Huaquil, López & Sagástegui 2755 (F). **Otusco:** Agallpampa, López 311 (USM). **PIURA.** **Huancabamba:** above Huancabamba, Hutchison 1611 (USM); Mitopampa, Sagástegui 8239 (F, MO).

9. *Barnadesia lehmannii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 29: 77. 1901. LECTOTYPE (designated by Harling, 1991): Ecuador, Chimborazo, Panza-Cajabamba, F. C. Lehmann 5238 (lectotype, K, not seen; isolectotype, NY).

*Barnadesia lehmannii* Hieron. var. *angustifolia* Chung, Rev. Barnadesia 50. 1965. TYPE: Peru, Lima, Canta, Sandeman 216 (holotype, BM, not seen; photograph ex BM, FM neg. 52084; isotype, K, not seen).

**Shrubs** 1–4 m high, branched, upper branches hirsute, spiny, spines divaricate, fuscous, pilose, ca. 42 mm long. **Leaves** alternate, fasciculate, 2–4 per node; petioles 3–7 mm long; blades ovate-elliptic, 26–70 mm long, 15–36 mm wide, apically acute or rarely obtuse, mucronate, the adaxial surfaces hirtellous, glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces sericeous. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, sessile, terminal and axillary, or weakly cymose with 2–3 heads. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric, 30–46 mm high, 9–11 mm wide; phyllaries 6–8-seriate, the outer ovate, acute, 5–7 mm long, 4.2–5 mm wide, the inner oblong-lanceolate, 26–42 mm long, 2–4 mm wide, acute, sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas 32–54 mm long, the tube 17–25 mm long, 1.5–1.8 mm wide, the outer lip 15–26 mm long, 4.5–5 mm wide, pubescent, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 11–12 mm long, filiform, glabrous; filaments free, the anthers 9–10 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 17–24 mm long, the tube 6–7 mm long, 2.2–3 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 4-toothed, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 11–12 mm long, filiform, glabrous; anthers 8–8.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4–4.2 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide; pappus ca. 18 mm long; [disc] turbinate, 4–4.2 mm long, 2.5–3.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 18 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera from central Ecuador to northern Peru (1500–2200 m).

*Barnadesia lehmannii* closely resembles *B. spinosa* of Colombia but differs in its larger leaves, larger involucres, and 6–8-seriate phyllaries. Chung's (1965) variety *angustifolia* is not considered sufficiently distinct to allow recognition in this treatment.

**PIURA.** **Ayavaca:** above Tandopa, Hutchison & Wright 6684 (UC, US, USM). **Morropón:** entre Chalaco y San Miguel, Díaz & Vásquez 3031 (F). **TUMBES.** **Zarumilla:** near Caucho, Maekawa s.n. (USM).

10. *Barnadesia macbridei* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 18: 23. 1964. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, Huánuco, Huacachí, estación near Muña, J. F. Macbride 3878 (holotype, F 534941).

*Barnadesia glomerata* Kuntze var. *distincta* Chung, Rev. Barnadesia 36. 1965. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Jauja, Comas, C. Ochoa 553 (holotype, US 1952591; isotype, F 1626953).

**Shrubs** 12–25 dm high, branched, the upper branches hirsute, spiny, the spines divaricate, yellowish-fuscous, ca. 21 mm long. **Leaves** alternate, fasciculate, 3 per node; petioles 1.5–2 mm long; blades oblong-elliptic, 15–60 mm long, 11–21 mm wide, apically obtuse, mucronate, both surfaces pubescent. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, rarely weakly cymose with 2–3 heads. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric, 25–28 mm high, 6–8 mm wide; phyllaries 9–11-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate, 5–7 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, the inner linear, 22–26 mm long, 1.6–1.8 mm wide, acuminate; ray florets 8, the corollas pink or purple, 22–30 mm long, the tube 15–22 mm long, 0.6–1 mm wide, pubescent, the outer lip 8–10 mm long, 3.5–4 mm wide, pubescent, the inner lip 6.5–9 mm long, linear, glabrous; filaments free, the anthers 6.5–7 mm long; disc floret 1, the corollas 9.5–11 mm long, the tube 3.5–4.5 mm long, 1.5–2.8 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 5-toothed; anthers 6–6.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 2.5–3 mm long, 1–1.3 mm wide; pappus ca. 12 mm long; [disc] conical, 2.8–3.8 mm long, 2.2–3 mm wide; pappus 8–9 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane region in the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (2200–3350 m).

*Barnadesia macbridei* closely resembles *B. reticulata*, but, unlike that species, it has conspicuously hirsute branches and capitula with 8 ray florets and only 1 disc floret.

**HUANUCO.** **Huánuco:** near Acomayo, Woytkowski 34335 (F, USM). **JUNIN.** **Jauja:** Comas, Ochoa 553 (F, US, USM). **LIMA.** **Lima:** Jardín Botánico, Ferreyra 12946A (MO, USM).

11. *Barnadesia polyacantha* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 13, t. 1. A. 1855. LECTOTYPE (designated

by Chung, 1965): Bolivia, Larecaja, "Envir de Sorata," 1848, *H. A. Weddell* 4468 (lectotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 52077; isolectotype, F 974857).

**Shrubs** 25–40 dm high, branched, the branches hirsute, spiny, the spines divaricate, fuscous, ca. 25 mm long. **Leaves** alternate, fasciculate, 3–5 per node; petioles 1.5–4 mm long; blades oblong-elliptic, 12–35 mm long, 5–14 mm wide, apically acute, spinulose, both surfaces sericeous. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, sessile. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 25–30 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 10–11-seriate, the outer ovate, 6–7 mm long, 2.8–4 mm wide, acute, mucronate, the inner linear, 23–38 mm long, 1–2 mm wide, acuminate, sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas 38–46 mm long, the tube 25–29 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, pubescent, the outer lip 12–16 mm long, 3.8–4.8 mm wide, pubescent, the teeth acute, the inner lip 8–10 mm long, filiform, flexuose, glabrous; filaments free, the anthers 6–7 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 12–17 mm long, the tube 4.5–6.5 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 5-lobed. **Achenes** [ray] cylindric, 2.8–3.2 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide; pappus 12–16 mm long; [disc] turbinate, 2.5–3.5 mm long, 2.6–3.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 10 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the Andean Cordillera from central Peru to Bolivia (2300–3500 m).

*Barnadesia polyacantha* is distinguished by its hirsute branches, oblong-elliptic leaves with spinulose-mucronate apices, and fuscous phyllaries. Chung (1965) described several varieties under this species that have not been recognized in this treatment, including *B. polyacantha* var. *attenuata* Chung, which Harling (1991) placed under the Ecuadorian *B. kingii* H. Robinson.

**CUSCO.** *Anta*: Cuesta Limatambo, *Varbas* 2960 (CUZ). *Calca*: Vilcabamba, *Vargas* 3966 (CUZ, USM). *Paruro*: Araypallpa, *Vargas* 440 (CUZ, F, USM). *Urubamba*: Peñas, *Vargas* 8120 (US, USM); Ollataytambo, *Cook & Gilbert* 657 (US); Jancac, *Marín* 1614 (US); km 88–95, Ferrocarril Santa Ana, *Vargas* 3395 (CUZ, USM). **JUNIN.** *Tarma*: Tiambra, km 14 desde Huasahuasi, *Díaz* 2919 (F); Carpapata, above Huacapistana, *Killip & Smith* 24391 (F); near Tarma, *Palmer* 64 (USM). **PUNO.** *Sandia*: entre Sandia y Cuyo-Cuyo, *Weberbauer* 838 (USM); *Ferreysa* 16742 (MO, USM).

12. *Barnadesia reticulata* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 277. 1830. TYPE: Peru, Junín, "Tarmae Peruvianorum" [Tarma], *Ruiz*

*Lopez & Pavón s.n.* (holotype, MA, not seen; isotype fragment, BM).

**Shrubs** 2–3 m high, branched, upper branches sericeous, spiny, spines divaricate, fuscous, 10–18 mm long. **Leaves** alternate, fasciculate, 3–6 per node; petioles 1.5–3 mm long; blades oblong-elliptic, 20–48 mm long, 9–20 mm wide, obtuse, mucronate, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces sericeous. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, subsessile. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 43–45 mm high, 10–11 mm wide; phyllaries 9–10(–12)-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate 7–7.5 mm long, 4.6–4.8 mm wide, brown, the inner linear, 38–40 mm long, 2.3–2.5 mm wide, membranaceous, acute, mucronate, sericeous; ray florets 13, the corollas pink, 50–51 mm long, the tube 31–32 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent, the outer lip 20–21 mm long, 3.8–4 mm wide, pubescent, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 9–10 mm long, filiform; filaments connate, the anthers 11–12 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 18.5–19 mm long, the tube 6–7 mm long, 2.8–3 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 4-toothed, the inner lip 8–9 mm long, filiform, glabrous; anthers 10–11 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4.5–4.8 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide; pappus ca. 22 mm long; [disc] turbinate, 4.5–4.8 mm long, 3.8–4 mm wide; pappus ca. 13 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (2800–3000 m).

**ICA.** *Pisco*: above Pisco, *Rauh* 386 (USM). **LIMA.** *Canata*: vicinity of Canta, *Ferreysa* 6914 (USM); Pachacama, near Canta, *Meza* 864 (USM).

13. *Barnadesia wurdackii* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 18: 16. 1864. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, upper slopes of Puma-urcu ESE of Chachapoyas, 1 Jun 1962, 2700–3000 m, *J. J. Wurdack* 681 (holotype, USM 15731; isotypes, F 1635434, MO, US).

*Barnadesia chachapoyensis* Chung, Rev. Barnadesia 64. 1965. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, Cerro Chunchula, 2500 m, *C. Ochoa* 1665 (holotype, US 2059145; photograph ex US, FM neg. 52096; isotype, USM).

**Shrubs** 2–6 m high, spiny, the spines ca. 8 mm long, divaricate, caducous on distal portions. **Leaves** alternate, fasciculate, 3–6 per node; petioles 1–2.5 mm long; blades oblanceolate, 20–50

um long, 9–16 mm wide, apically acute, mucro-nate, both surfaces glabrous. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, weakly cymose with 1–4 heads, the peduncles 30–80 mm long or sessile, subtended by reduced leaf. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 23–30 mm high, 10–12 mm wide; phyllaries 10–12-seriate, the outer ovate, 9 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, the inner linear, 23–2 mm long, 1.2–2 mm wide, acute, recurved, ericeous, the margins pilose; ray florets 13, the corollas pink, 32–48 mm long, the tube 15–23 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent, the outer lip ca. 2 mm long, ca. 4 mm wide, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 13–14 mm long, filiform, flexuose; ligaments connate, the anthers 8.5–9 mm long; disc florets 3, the corollas 14–18 mm long, the tube 6.5 mm long, 2–4.5 mm wide, pubescent, the limb 4-toothed, the teeth acuminate, the inner lip 10–11 mm long, filiform; anthers 7–8 mm long. Achenes [ray] 4–5.2 mm long, 1.2–1.8 mm wide; pappus 15–17 mm long; [disc] 3–5 mm long, 2.8–3 mm wide; pappus 8–9.5 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the interandean region of northern Peru (2300–3500 m).

*Barnadesia wurdackii* resembles *B. lehmannii* but differs in its smaller, glabrous, oblanceolate leaves and shorter, recurved phyllaries. Robinson (1975) suggested that *B. wurdackii* was synonymous with Chung's (1965) *B. chachapoyasensis*, and I agree with this placement, even though Harring (1991, p. 17) questioned the placement of the latter species.

**AMAZONAS.** Bongará: WNW of Pomacocha, Wurck 930 (F, US, USM). Chachapoyas: Cerro Calla-Calla, Edwin & Schunke 3651 (F, US, USM); above Leimebamba, Ferreyra 12325 (USM); 15–21 km SW of Leimebamba, Entry et al. 23188 (F, MO); Cerros Calla Calla, E side, 9 km above Leimebamba, Hutchison & Wright 5596 (F, UC, USM); 25 km above Leimebamba on road to Balas, Hutchison & Wright 6972 (F, UC, USM); SE of Chachapoyas, King & Bishop 9295 (US); Chachacomo-Leimebamba, Ochoa 2669 (USM); Pumauroco, Pennell 15553 (H, USM); Cerro Puma Urco, Soukup 4047 (F).

## I. CHAETANTHERA

**Chaetanthera** Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Fl. peruv. prodr. 106. 1794. TYPE: *Chaetanthera ciliata* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Chaetanthera*

Plants procumbent, the stems 3–4 cm long; leaves oblong-spathulate, lanate-tomentose, the margins entire, apically obtuse; capitula sessile; involucres hemispheric; ray florets ca. 25; disc florets ca. 27

Erect to prostrate, annual or perennial herbs, rarely subshrubs, glabrous, pilose, or lanate; monoecious (extra-Peruvian species occasionally dioecious). Leaves alternate or opposite; blades linear-apiculate to lanceolate, oblanceolate, oblong, spathulate, or flabellate, the margins entire to dentate, denticulate, or spinulose. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, sessile. Capitula heterogamous, radiate; involucres campanulate to cylindric; receptacles plane, epaleate, pubescent to naked; phyllaries 3–4-seriate; ray florets 1-seriate, functionally pistillate or neuter, the corollas bilabiate, yellow, orange, white, rarely reddish, the outer lip ligulate, 3-toothed, the inner lip filiform or absent; anthers sterile; styles slender, cylindric, bifid; disc florets perfect or functionally staminate, the corollas tubular, bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid; anthers basally caudate, the tails plumose, the terminal appendages lanceolate; styles deeply bifid, the branches apically obtuse, papillose distally. Achenes [ray] turbinate or lanceolate, glabrous or densely papillose; pappus of ciliolate bristles, 1–2-seriate; [disc] cylindric or turbinate, glabrous or densely papillose; pappus of ciliolate bristles, 1–2-seriate, white.

*Chaetanthera* consists of nearly 40 species, all confined to southern South America from central Peru to 42°S latitude in Chile and Argentina. Only four species are recorded from Peru; all tend to occur at high elevations (2700–4900 m) within the Andean Cordillera.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1937. Revisión del género *Chaetanthera* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot., 1: 1–210.  
 FERREYRA, R. 1953. Las especies peruanas del género *Chaetanthera*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 6: 1–8.

- ..... *C. cochlearifolia*
1. Plants erect, the stems (6–)9–32 cm long; leaves lanceolate to spatulate, villous to glabrous or glandular-pubescent, apically 3–7-dentate or entire; capitula pedunculate or subtended by upper leaves; involucres campanulate; ray florets 5–16; disc florets 5–20 ..... 2
  2. Stems to 6 cm long; leaves opposite, decussate, the blades oblong-lanceolate, the bases connate, the margins strictly entire, strongly involute and leaves appearing cylindric ..... *C. stuebelii*
  2. Stems 9–32 cm long; leaves alternate to subopposite, *never* decussate, the blades linear-lanceolate to spatulate, the bases *never* connate, the margins dentate .....
  3. Stems to 9 cm long, or rarely to 20 cm; leaves lanceolate 5–10(–14) mm long, villous to glabrescent, apically 3–5-dentate; capitula containing ca. 6 ray florets, 5–7 disc florets .....
  - ..... *C. peruviana*
  3. Stems to 32 cm long; leaves spatulate, 10–22 mm long, glandular-pubescent, apically 7-dentate; capitula containing ca. 16 ray florets, ca. 20 disc florets ..... *C. chiquianensis*

1. *Chaetanthera chiquianensis* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 6: 5. 1953. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Bolognesi, Chiquián, E. Cerrate 1323 (holotype, USM 15710; isotype, MO).

**Annual herbs**, the stems 14–32 cm high, erect, pubescent. Leaves alternate, rarely opposite, sessile; blades spatulate, 10–22 mm long, 3–8 mm wide, attenuate at base, glandular-pubescent, apically ca. 7-dentate, the teeth acute, mucronate, the margins plane. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, axillary or terminal, pedunculate, subtended by apical leaves, spatulate, 5-dentate, 5–8 mm long, 2–2.8 mm wide, pubescent. **Capitula** with involucres 7–10 mm high, 5–7 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 3-seriate, the outer lanceolate, 6.6–7.5 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, the inner lanceolate, 7–8 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, membranaceous, obtuse, mucronate, glabrous; ray florets ca. 16, the corollas 5.8–6.2 mm long, the tube 4–4.2 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip ligulate, 1.8–2 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, the lobes acute, 0.4–0.5 mm long; disc florets ca. 20, the corollas 4.5–5 mm long, the tube 3.8–4.2 mm long, glabrous. **Achenes** [ray] turbinate, 2–2.2 mm long, papillose; pappus ca. 4.5 mm long; [disc] turbinate, 1.6–2 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, papillose; pappus 4–4.5 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (2700–3500 m).

*Chaetanthera chiquianensis* most closely resembles *C. peruviana* but it differs in having 7-nerved leaves and larger heads with more florets.

**ANCASH.** Recuay: Marca, Gómez 345 (USM).

2. *Chaetanthera cochlearifolia* (A. Gray) Robin-

son, Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts 49: 514. 1913.  
**Figure 3.**

*Oreasterum cochlearifolium* A. Gray, Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts 5: 144. 1861. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Yauli, Alpamarca, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (holotype, GH).

**Annual herbs**, or short-lived perennials, 3–4 cm high, glabrescent. Leaves alternate, sessile; blades oblong-spatulate, ca. 10 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically obtuse, both surfaces dense lanuginous, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, sessile. **Capitula** with involucres hemispheric, 10–12(–16) mm high, ca. 15 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, the outer elliptic, 11–12 mm long, 4.5–5 mm wide, acute, foliaceous, lanose basally, slightly coriaceous at the apex, the inner lanceolate, 14–16 mm long, 2.2–2.8 mm wide, membranaceous, acuminate, glabrescent, 1–3-nerved, transparent at the base; ray florets ca. 25, the corollas 7–7.5 mm long, bilabiate, the tube 3–3.2 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 4–4.5 mm long, 0.7–0.8 mm wide, glabrous; disc florets ca. 27, the corollas 5.8–7 mm long, the tube 4.2–5.2 mm long, glabrous. **Achenes** [ray] cylindric, 2.2–2.6 mm long, 0.2–0.6 mm wide, glabrous; pappus ca. 8.5 mm long; [disc] cylindric, 2.4–2.8 mm long, 0.4–0.5 mm wide, glabrous; pappus 7.5–8 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (4800–5000 m).

*Chaetanthera cochlearifolia* most closely resembles *C. pulvinata* (Phil.) Hauman from the Andean Cordillera of Chile and Argentina [27°–34°S latitude]; however, it differs in its larger leaves, phyllaries, and ray florets.

**JUNIN.** Yauli: near Anticona Pass, Dillon & Turner 1315 (F), 1477 (F); Ticlio, Tovar 7192 (USM); above Ha-

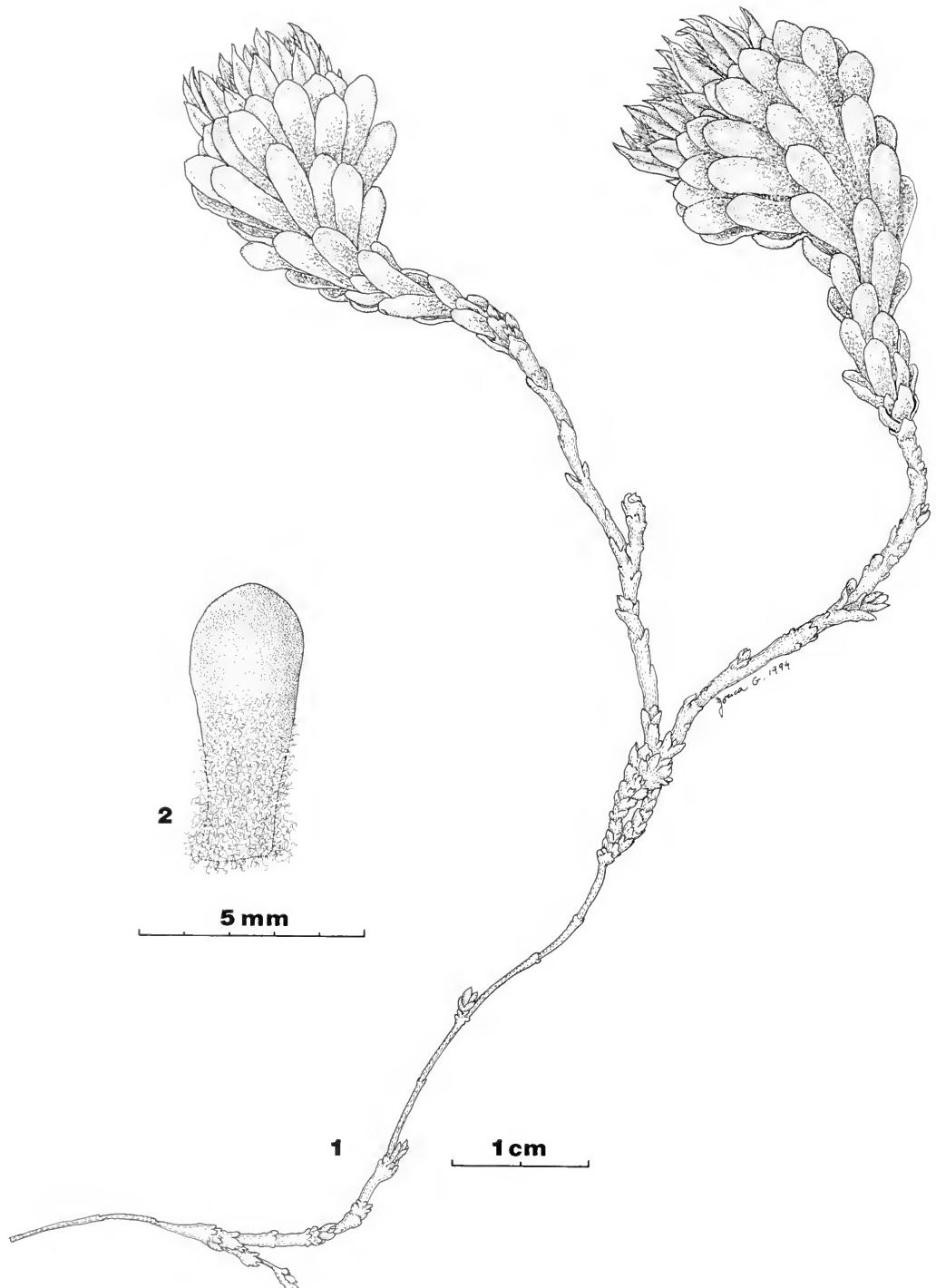


FIG. 3. *Chaetanthera cochlearifolia*. 1, habit; 2, leaf. (Drawn from J.F. Macbride & W. Featherstone 845, f.)

cienda Acopalca, Weberbauer 6524 (USM). **LIMA. Canta:** La Viuda, Meza 225 (USM). Huarochirí: Casapalca, Macbride & Featherstone 845 (F).

3. *Chaetanthera peruviana* A. Gray, Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts 5: 144. 1861. TYPE: Peru, Lima, Canta, Baños, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (holotype, GH).

Annual herbs, 4.5–9 cm high, erect, slightly pubescent. Leaves alternate, sessile; blades lanceolate to spatulate, 6–14 mm long, 2–4 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces villos to glabrescent, basally attenuate, apically 3-dentate (rarely 5-dentate), the teeth acute, mucronate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, peduncles with lanceolate-linear bracts, tridentate, 5–6 mm long, 1–1.6 mm wide. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 5–8 mm high, 3–5 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, the outer ovate, 4.5–5.8 mm long, 1.6–1.8 mm wide, foliaceous, mucronate, glabrous, the inner elliptic, 4.2–6.2 mm long, 1.5–1.8 mm wide, membranaceous, obtuse, glabrous; ray florets 6, the corollas 4.8–6 mm long, the tube 2.5–3 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 2.3–3 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, pubescent; disc florets 5–7(–13), hermaphroditic, the corollas 2.5–3 mm long, the tube 2–2.5 mm long, glabrous. Achenes [ray] turbinate, papillose; pappus ca. 4 mm long; [disc] turbinate, 1–1.2 mm long, 0.5–0.6 mm wide, papillose, costate; pappus ca. 4 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the Andean Cordillera from central and southern Peru (3000–4000 m).

*Chaetanthera peruviana* most closely resembles *C. tenella* Less. from the Andean Cordillera of northern to central Chile; however, it differs in its shorter, branched habit and smaller leaves, involucres, and florets.

**AREQUIPA. La Union:** above Alca, Cotahuasi, Weberbauer 6876 (F, GH, USM). **LIMA. Huarochirí:** Matucana, Macbride & Featherstone 197 (F, USM). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** Peru, 1904–1914, Weberbauer 5419 (F).

4. *Chaetanthera stuebelii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 368. 1896. TYPE: Bolivia, La Paz, “crescit prope Sisasica inter Tomarapé et La Paz,” 3800 m, A. Stübel 15a (holotype, B, presumably destroyed).

Annual herbs, ca. 6 cm high. Leaves opposite, decussate; blades oblong-lanceolate, 3.5–9 mm

long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the abaxial surfaces glabrous, apically obtuse to acute, mucronulate, the bases connate, the margins strictly entire, strongly involute and appearing cylindric. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal, sessile heads. Capitula with involucres narrowly campanulate, 5–6 mm high, 4–5 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, the outer oblanceolate, ca. 5 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, glabrous, the margins broadly hyaline, obtuse, brownish, the inner elliptic, ca. 6.5 mm long, ca. 1.8 mm wide, broadly hyaline, obtuse, brownish; ray florets ca. 11, the corolla ca. 6 mm long, the tube ca. 3 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip ca. 3 mm long, 0.5 mm wide, the inner lip ca. 1 mm long; disc florets ca. 13, the corollas ca. 5 mm long, the tube ca. 4.5 mm long, glabrous. Achenes columnar, ca. 1 mm long, isomorphic, glabrous; pappus ca. 5 mm long.

**PUNO. Puno:** San Antonio de Esquilache, Stafford 873 (F).

#### IV. CHAPTALIA

**Chaptalia** Venten., Descr. pl. nouv. 61. 1802. TYPE: *Chaptalia tomentosa* Venten.

Perennial herbs, scapose, acaulescent, rhizomatous. Leaves in basal rosettes, the blades oblanceolate, lyrate, or lanceolate-ovate, rarely cordiform or elliptic-ovate, lanuginous or tomentose, the margins entire, runcinate, crenate, denticulate, lobed. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal, nutant heads; peduncles 2–60 cm long, lanate or arachnoid. Capitula disciform, heterogamous; involucres campanulate or turbinate; receptacles plane, epaleate, foveolate; phyllaries 3–7-seriate, graduated, glabrous or lanuginous; florets 20–300, trimorphic, occasionally dimorphic, the outermost 1–several rows of pistillate florets, the corollas ligulate, tridentate, the tube shorter than the style, staminodia absent; inner pistillate florets 1–several-seriate, the corollas filiform, tubular, styles slender, exceeding the tube; central disc florets hermaphroditic or more rarely pseudohermaphroditic with sterile ovaries, the corollas bilabiate (the outer lip 3-parted, the inner lip 2-parted) or regularly 5-lobed; anthers sagittate; styles thickened, the branches short, papillose. Achenes columnar to fusiform, (4–)5(–11)-costate, glabrous or pubescent; pappus of scabrous bristles, white or pink.

*Chaptalia* consists of about 50 species distrib-

uted from the United States to southern South America, with 10 here treated for Peru. There has been considerable taxonomic disagreement as to the generic limits among *Chaptalia*, *Gerbera*, and *Trichocline* (Burkart, 1944; Zardini, 1974; Hansen, 1990). The three are separated with some difficulty and various species have been moved among these genera. *Chaptalia* is characterized by trimorphic florets (rarely strictly dimorphic), ray florets with corollas merely equaling or slightly surpassing the phyllaries, staminodia absent, and rosulate achenes with inflated trichomes or, more commonly, glabrous. *Gerbera* possesses staminodia in the ray florets and achenes with slender, acute trichomes; *Trichocline* also possesses ray florets with staminodia and achenes with slightly inflated, myxogenic trichomes mixed with capitate-glandular types. Burkart (1944) provided a dis-

cussion of the characters separating *Chaptalia* from its close relatives and provided a key to putative sections of the genus. The treatment presented here should be considered provisional; the Andean species of the genus are in need of monographic treatment.

## References

- BURKART, A. 1944. Estudio del género de Compuestas *Chaptalia* con especial referencia a las especies argentinas. *Darwiniana*, **6**: 505–594.  
 HIERONYMUS, G. 1896. Plantae Stuebelianae novae. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* **21**: 325–377.  
 ZARDINI, E. M. 1975. Revisión del género *Trichocline* (Compositae). *Darwiniana*, **19**: 618–733.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Chaptalia*

1. Heads sessile in leaf bases or borne on peduncles 1–2 cm long ..... *C. exscapa* var. *microcephala*
1. Heads borne on peduncles 5–60 cm long ..... 2
  2. Leaves sessile or with winged petioles to 20 mm long; blades oblanceolate to spathulate with entire margins, or lyrate-pinnatifid ..... 3
    3. Leaf blades oblanceolate to spathulate, the margins entire ..... *C. integrifolia*
    3. Leaf blades lyrate-pinnatifid ..... 4
      4. Leaf blades 20–110 mm long, 7–30 mm wide; achenes ca. 5 mm long ..... *C. similis*
      4. Leaf blades 90–350 mm long, 40–100 mm wide; achenes 10–15 mm long ..... *C. nutans*
  2. Leaves with unwinged petioles, 20–320 mm long; blades generally ovate, oval, or oblong, the margins entire to remotely crenate-denticulate ..... 5
    5. Leaf blades with the abaxial and adaxial surfaces densely tomentose ..... 6
      6. Adaxial and abaxial leaf surfaces densely cinereo-tomentose; peduncles stout, ebracteate, densely pubescent flavo-tomentose, to 20 cm long; involucres densely flavo-tomentose; ray florets 15–22, the corollas white, the outer lip 13–14 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide ..... *C. malcabalensis*
      6. Abaxial leaf surfaces densely flavo-tomentose, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid-tomentose; ray florets ca. 25–27, the corollas yellow to orange, the outer lip 6–7 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide ..... *C. isernina*
    5. Leaf blades with abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the adaxial surfaces glabrous or rarely simply glabrescent ..... 7
      7. Leaf blades ovate to oval, (20–)30–50 mm long, (15–)20–35 mm wide, basally cordate to truncate ..... 8
        8. Involucres 10–12 mm high ..... *C. cordata*
        8. Involucres 18–20 mm high ..... *C. rotundifolia*
      7. Leaf blades oblong-elliptic, 60–110 mm long, 10–25(–40) mm wide, basally cuneate to attenuate ..... 9
        9. Outer phyllaries densely ferrugineo-tomentose ..... *C. oblonga*
        9. Outer phyllaries lanuginous ..... *C. callacallensis*

1. *Chaptalia callacallensis* Cuatr., Fontqueria 9: 5. 1985. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, Cerros Calla-Calla, 3100 m, 18 km

above Leimebamba on road to Balsas, 7 Jun 1964, P. C. Hutchison & J. K. Wright 5589 (holotype, us).

Perennial rosulate herbs to 30 cm tall, rhizomatous. Leaves in basal rosette, petiolate; petioles 23–32 cm long; blades oblong-elliptic, 80–110 mm long, 20–23 mm wide, apically attenuate, obtuse or subobtuse, basally cuneate, the adaxial surfaces glabrescent, pale green, the abaxial surfaces densely albo-lanate, the margins remotely sinuate-denticulate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, scapose heads, 5–6 per rosette, the scapes 30–40 cm long, bracteolate. Capitula cernuous or nutant; involucres narrowly cylindric-campanulate, 15–16 mm high, ca. 8 mm wide; phyllaries ca. 6-seriate, the outer lanceolate, 4–4.5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, lanuginous, the inner linear to linear-lanceolate, 14–15 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, scarious; florets ca. 55 per head; ray florets ca. 28, the corollas ligulate, pinkish, 11–13 mm long, the tube 3–4 mm long, the ligules 8–9 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, the ovary fertile; disc florets ca. 27, the corollas tubular, bilabiate, yellowish, ca. 8.3 mm long, the tube 3.2–3.5 mm long, the abaxial lip ca. 4 mm long; anthers ca. 4.5 mm long; ovary 3–3.5 mm long, sterile. Achenes [ray] oblong-elliptic, ca. 5 mm long, pilose; pappus 5.5–6.7 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Only known from the type locality.

2. *Chaptalia cordata* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 370. 1896. LECTOTYPE (designated by Harling, 1991): Ecuador, Carchi, Páramo del Angel, near El Voladero, 3500 m, 23 Feb 1974, G. Harling & L. Andersson 12104 (lectotype, GH, not seen).

Perennial herbs, rhizomatous. Leaves in basal rosette; petioles 2–12 cm long; blades cordiform, 20–40 mm long, 18–38 mm wide, basally cordate, apically obtuse, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid-lanate, glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces white-tomentose, the margins revolute, entire to denticulate. Capitulescences with scapes 9–24 cm long, lanate, bracteate, the bracts subulate. Capitula usually nutant; involucres campanulate, 10–12 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, imbricate, acute, glabrous, the margins rose to pink, the outer linear, 5–6 mm long, ca. 0.7 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 10–12 mm long, 1.2–1.5 mm wide; ray florets reddish to whitish; disc florets white or yellow. Achenes fusiform, 5-costate, glabrous, 4.5–5.5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide; pappus 5–6 mm long, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cor-

dillera from Colombia to northern Peru (2900–3700 m).

*Chaptalia cordata* is very similar to *C. rotundifolia*, from which it differs in having cordate leaves and smaller, campanulate involucres. These two species are easily confused, and detailed populational studies might suggest that they are conspecific. The collections cited here are considered as one end of a great deal of morphological variability in leaf shape and involucre size.

**AMAZONAS.** *Bongará*: Yambarasbamba–Pomacocha trail between Yanayacu and Pomacocha, Wurdack 1062 (us). **Chachapoyas**: between Balsas to Chachapoyas, Dillon & Turner 1735 (F, USM); middle eastern Calla-Calla slopes, near km 416–419 of Leimebamba–Balsas road, Wurdack 1276 (us, USM); 22 km along road from Leimebamba SW toward Celendín, King & Bishop 9249 (MO, us); Cerros Calla-Calla, Hutchison & Wright 5566 (UC, US, USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Cajamarca: Cumbe Mayo (Fraileones), Becker & Terrones 817 (PPEA, us); Negritos, Becker & Terrones 1715 (PPEA, us). **PIURA**: Huancabamba: La Cruz, Acleto 399 (USM).

3. *Chaptalia exscapa* (Pers.) Baker, Mart. Fl. Br. 6(3): 379. 1884.

*Tussilago* (*Chaptalia*) *exscapa* Pers., Syn. pl. 2: 456. 1807. TYPE: P-JU, not seen.

*Chaptalia exscapa* is a highly variable species of austral South America, and Burkart (1944) recognized three varieties based largely on corolla size and acheneal pubescence. The following variety was described from Peru and accepted by Burkart (1944; p. 539) with some doubts.

- 3a. *Chaptalia exscapa* (Pers.) Baker var. *microcephala* Domke, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13: 246. 1936. TYPE: Peru, Puno, Santa Rosa, Nov 1933, D. Stafford 243 (holotype, K).

Acaulescent, perennial herbs, 10–25 mm tall. Leaves in basal rosette; sessile or petioles to 8 mm long; blades oval to oblanceolate, 10–20 mm long, 5–8(–14) mm wide, the abaxial surfaces densely albo-tomentose, the adaxial surfaces glabrescent, the margins retrorse-dentate to crenate. Capitulescences of solitary capitula, sessile or on peduncles to 20 mm long. Capitula erect; involucres cylindrical, 6–10 mm high, ca. 6 mm wide; phyllaries 2–3-seriate, the outer subulate, ca. 4 mm long, the inner lanceolate, 7–8 mm long, apically attenuate, all glabrous; ray florets ca. 21, the corollas bilabiate, the tube ca. 3 mm long, the outer lip ca. 4.2 mm

long, ca. 0.8 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces white, the abaxial surfaces pink, 3-toothed; disc florets hermaphroditic, the corollas white, tubular, actinomorphic, the limb 5-lobed, the lobes equal or unequal. Achenes fusiform, 4–7 mm long, 7–8-costate, glabrous; pappus 3.2–3.5 mm long.

*Chaptalia exscapa* var. *microcephala* is apparently a rare variety, known only from a few collections. It is easily distinguished by its essentially sessile heads on nonelongating peduncles concealed in the leaf bases; it varies from the typical variety in possessing smaller heads and glabrous chenes. The collection cited here from Cajamarca (Becker & Terrones 2479, us) varies from the type collection of *C. exscapa* var. *microcephala* in possessing long-attenuate inner phyllaries. Further collections must be examined before the extent of variation of this and other characters can be evaluated.

CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca: Llano Cruz, Becker & Terrones 2479 (us).

. *Chaptalia integerrima* (Vell.) Burkart, Darwinian 6: 576. 1944.

*Tussilago integerrima* Vell., Fl. flumin. Icon. 8, t. 140. (1827) 1831. TYPE: not seen.

Perennial herbs to 60 cm. Leaves in basal rosette; sessile; blades oblanceolate to spatulate, 80–50 mm long, 15–35 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically acute to obtuse, the abaxial surfaces densely albo-tomentose, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid-tomentose, glabrescent, the margins entire. Capitulescences of solitary heads, the scapes 14–60 cm long, lanuginous. Capitula erect; involucres campanulate, 15–18 mm high, 12–15 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, albo-tomentose, the outer linear, 4–5 mm long, apiculate, the inner lanceolate, 4–15 mm long, apiculate; ray florets white or reddish, the corollas ligulate, the outer lip linear, not exceeding involucre; disc florets white. Achenes fusiform, ca. 8 mm long, 5-costate, papillose with biserrate trichomes; pappus 10–12 mm long, reddish.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera from Venezuela to Bolivia. In Peru, it is apparently a rare species known only from two localities in northern Peru (1800–2500 m).

*Chaptalia integerrima* is distinguished by its entire, oblanceolate to spatulate leaves with long-

attenuate bases and scapes with erect, densely white-tomentose heads.

AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas: mountains behind Tingo, King & Bishop 9282 (us). JUNIN. Tarma: Chanchamayo valley, Schunke 1392 (f). SAN MARTIN. San Martín: Tarapoto, Spruce 4181 (gh).

5. *Chaptalia isernina* Cuatr., Anales Univ. Madrid 4(2): 212. 1935. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Chanchamayo, "in sylvis," 12 Oct 1863, J. Isern 42 (holotype, F).

Perennial rosulate herbs, 10–45 cm tall. Leaves in basal rosette, petiolate; petioles 15–25 mm long; blades oblong-elliptic, 50–90 mm long, 17–30 mm wide, subcoriaceous, apically obtuse to rounded, basally attenuate, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid-tomentose, glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces densely stramineous-tomentose, the margins remotely sinuate-denticulate. Capitulescences of solitary, scapose heads, usually 1 per rosette, the scapes 10–45 cm long, bracteolate, densely stramineous-tomentose. Capitula erect; involucres cylindric, ca. 15 mm high, 3.5–4 mm wide; phyllaries 3–5-seriate, the outer lanceolate, ca. 5 mm long, 0.5–1 mm wide, apically attenuate, the inner lanceolate, 11–13 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, apically attenuate, the margins scarious; florets heteromorphic; pistillate florets 2-seriate, the corollas ligulate, yellowish-orange, 13–14 mm long, the tube ca. 5 mm long, the ligules 3–5 mm long, the ovary fertile; disc florets hermaphroditic, the corollas tubular, bilabiate, yellowish, ca. 10 mm long. Achenes [ray] fusiform, 2.5–3 mm long, glabrous; pappus ca. 7 mm long.

*Chaptalia isernina* is readily recognized by its short petiolate leaves with densely yellowish-tomentose abaxial surfaces.

HUANUCO. Huánuco: Pillao, 2700 m, 19 Feb 1946, Woytkowski 34110 (F).

6. *Chaptalia malcabalensis* Cuatr., Ciencia (Mexico) 24: 123. 1965. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, summit of Cerro Malcabal (Cerro Tumbe) 3–6 km SW of Molinopampa, 2850–2900 m, J. J. Wurdack 1414 (holotype, us 2373662; isotype, USM 32682). Figure 4.

Perennial herbs, 20–30 cm high. Leaves in basal rosette; petioles ca. 20–40 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide, densely tomentose; blades ovate-elliptic, 35–40(–55) mm long, 15–26 mm wide, basally cuneate

to rounded, apically obtuse, both adaxial and abaxial surfaces densely cinereo-tomentose, the margins entire or slightly crenate-undulate. **Capitulescences** with scapes to 30 cm long, densely flavotomentose, ebracteate. **Capitula** nutant; involucres campanulate, ca. 20 mm high, ca. 25 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, all densely ochraceous-tomentose, the outer linear, 5–8 mm long, ca. 0.8 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 12–15 mm long, 1.5–1.8 mm wide, all apically acute; ray florets ca. 13, white; disc florets ca. 20, cream-colored. **Achenes** cylindric, 2.6–2.8 mm long, 5-costate, glabrous; pappus 12–14 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

*Chaptalia malcabalensis* is distinguished by its ovate-elliptic, short petiolate leaves and densely lanate scapes without bracts.

7. *Chaptalia nutans* (L.) Polak., Linnaea 41: 582. 1878.

*Tussilago nutans* L., Syst. Nat. 10(2): 1214. 1795.  
TYPE: America, collector unknown, Herb. Linn. 995.5 (holotype, LINN, not seen).

Perennial herbs, 40–90 cm high. Leaves in basal rosette; blades lyrate-pinnatifid, 90–350 mm long, 40–100 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous or slightly pubescent, the abaxial surfaces densely lanuginous. **Capitulescences** of 1–several scapes. **Capitula** nutant; involucres campanulate to turbinate, 11–15 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, linear-lanceolate, acute; florets trimorphic, white; outer series pistillate, the corollas ligulate, the ligules narrow, ca. 12 mm long; second series pistillate, the corolla tubular, shorter than the style; innermost disc florets hermaphroditic, the corolla bilabiate. **Achenes** fusiform or linear, 10–15 mm long, reddish-brown to green, 5–8-costate, papillose with minute, biseriate trichomes; pappus 12–15 mm long, yellowish to pink. Chromosome number:  $2n = 48$ .

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from North and Central America to southern South America (600–1200 m). In Peru, it is usually found in the ceja de la montaña or the eastern escarpment of the Cordillera Oriental.

*Chaptalia nutans* is easily recognized by its large spatheolate to lyrate basal leaves and nutant heads.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** Mendoza, Woytkowski 8144 (MO). **CUSCO. La Convención:** Rosario Mayo, Vargas 21180 (US); Maranura, Chaullay, Núñez 8143 (F).



FIG. 4. Flowering individual of *Chaptalia malcabalensis*. (Drawn from J.J. Wurdack 1414, US.)

**Urubamba:** between Molino and Maras, Vargas 12474 (US). **HUANUCO. Huánuco:** Puente Durand, Stork & Horton 9584 (F, GH, MO, UC). **Leoncio Prado:** near Tingo María, Allard 21654 (F, UC, US); Tingo María, Ferreyra 12769 (MO, USM); Cayumba, Ferreyra 6743 (USM). **JUININ. Jauja:** Satipo, Ridoutt s.n. (USM); Satipo, Woytkowski 5887 (US). **Tarma:** Chanchamayo, Esposto s.n. (USM); near San Ramón, Ferreyra 379 (USM); Tulumayo, Ferreyra 1618 (GH, MO, USM); San Luis de Shuaro, Ferreyra 18619 (USM); San Ramón, Hermann 11327 (US); La Merced, Killip & Smith 23427 (US); Perené, Kunkel 826 (US); Chanchamayo valley, Schunke 388 (F), 390 (F); La Merced, Soukup 3394 (F). **MADRE DE DIOS. Tambopata:** 0–4 km from Puerto Maldonado, Gentry & Revilla 16343 (F). **PASCO. Oxypampa:** Pozuzo, Macbride 4704 (F). **SAN MARTIN. San Martín:** Tarapoto, Fer-

reyra 5066 (MO, USM); Pucaloma, *Ferreyyra* 7795 (us, USM); Alto Puca Yacu, *Montes* 55 (F); Tarapoto, *Williams* 5500 (F). **Lamas:** Cumbaza River, *Belschaw* 3526 (UC); near Lamas, *Ferreyyra* 4661 (USM); Zepelacio [Jepelacio], near Moyobamba, *Klug* 3476 (F, GH, MO). **Masical Cáceres:** Tocache Nuevo, *Schunke* 4945 (F, us), 3204 (F), 12518 (F, us). **UCAYALI.** Coronel Portillo: Cordillera Azul, Young & Sullivan 710 (F).

3. *Chaptalia oblonga* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 240. 1830.

*Perdicium oblongum* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón ex D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 240. 1830. TYPE: Peru, "in Peruviae Andibus prope Panao," Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen).

*Trichocline oblonga* (D. Don) Burkart, Darwiniana 6: 592. 1944.

*Trichocline oblonga* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 370. 1896. TYPE: Peru, "crescit prope Fraileyacu inter Pacasmayo et Moyobamba, alt. 3300 m," A. Stübel 24 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed). Non *T. oblonga* (D. Don) Burkart, 1944.

**Rosulate, perennial herbs.** Leaves petiolate; petioles 20–50 mm long, tomentose; blades oblong to elliptic, 30–55 mm long, 10–30 mm wide, apically obtuse to rounded, basally rounded to obtuse, the adaxial surfaces densely arachnoid-tomentose, the abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, ochraceous to ferruginous, the margins remotely denticulate. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, the scapes bracteolate, tomentose. **Capitula** nutant; involucres campanulate, ca. 15 mm high, ca. 15 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, narrowly lanceolate, apically acute, densely ferrugineo-tomentose, the outer ca. 9 mm long, the inner ca. 16 mm long; outer florets bilabiate, the corolla 12–15 mm long, the tube 3–4 mm long, the outer lip ligulate, 7–11 mm long, apically 3-toothed, the inner lip 1–5 mm long, bifid; disc florets 8–9 mm long, the corollas bilabiate, the outer lip 3-dentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** fusiform, 2.5–6 mm long, distally constricted, 5–6-costate, glabrous; pappus 7–9 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from high-elevation habitats within the Andean Cordillera from southern Ecuador to north-central Peru (3000–3500 m).

*Chaptalia oblonga* is distinguished by its long-petiolate, oblong leaves and the densely ferrugineo-tomentose phyllaries. Hieronymous (1896) was apparently unsure of D. Don's species and described what he took as a new species under *Trichocline* and cited a northern Peruvian specimen (A. Stübel 24, B) under the description. Zardini (1975) argued that it was best accommodated

in *Chaptalia* since it lacks staminodia and achenial pubescence. A complete specimen of *C. callacalensis* has not been examined; however, the description and fragments (ex us) suggest close similarity to *C. oblonga*.

**AMAZONAS.** Bagua: Cordillera Colán, E of La Peca, Barbour 3157 (F), 3243 (F). **HUANUCO.** Huánuco: Mito, Macbride & Featherstone 1793 (F).

9. *Chaptalia rotundifolia* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 242. 1830. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, Pillao, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen).

*Chaptalia cordata* var. *ferrugineo-tomentosa* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 36: 512. 1905. TYPE: Peru, Ca-jamarca, Jelski 726 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16000).

*Perdicium ovale* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón ex D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 241. 1830. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Tarma, "in Peruvia ad Huassahuassi et Churapallanan" (holotype, MA, not seen).

*Chaptalia ovalis* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 240. 1830.

*Trichocline ovalis* (D. Don) Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 370. 1896.

**Perennial herbs;** rhizomatous. Leaves in basal rosette; petioles 25–60 mm long, conspicuously lanose; blades oval to round, 25–45 mm long, 15–35 mm wide, lanuginous, base amplexicaul, apically obtuse to acute, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces white-tomentose, the margins denticulate. **Capitulescences** with scapes 12–27 cm long, lanose, bracteate, bracts subulate, glabrous. **Capitula** nutant; involucres turbinate, 18–20 mm high, 10–12 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the outer linear, 5–10 mm long, 0.5–1 mm wide, acuminate, the inner lanceolate, 10–18 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, more or less reddish at apex, acuminate; ray florets ligulate, the ligule linear, reddish, female; disc florets linear, white, bilabiate. **Achenes** fusiform, costate, glabrous, 7–9 mm long, 4–5 mm wide; pappus 9–10 mm, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera in northern to southern Peru (3300–4200 m).

*Chaptalia rotundifolia* most closely resembles *C. cordata* and is rather arbitrarily distinguished from that species by its rotund to ovate, noncordate leaf blades and larger involucres. Detailed populational studies are needed, especially in northern Peru, where the two species are apparently sympatric.

Hieronymus (1905) described *C. cordata* var. *ferrugineo-tomentosa*, calling attention to its densely ferrugineo-tomentose phyllaries. The type material from northern Peru is no longer available for study; however, a photograph of the type (FM neg. 16000 ex B) shows that Burkart examined the holotype collection in 1930 and annotated it as equaling *C. rotundifolia*. The photograph of *C. ovalis* (FM neg. 38071 ex P) and D. Don's description both conform to material here placed under *C. rotundifolia*.

**ANCASH. Carhuaz:** Huascarán National Park, Quebrada Ishinca, Smith & Buddensiek 11272 (f). **Huanuco:** Quebrada Churup, Smith et al. 9622 (f); Laguna Querococha, Tovar & Rivas 9549 (USM). **Huaylas:** Quebrada Alpamayo, Smith et al. 9847 (us). Yungay: Quebrada Ranincuray, Smith et al. 10373 (f). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** Cumbe Mayo, Sánchez 3443 (f, mo). **CUSCO. Paucartambo:** Acjanaco, Parque Nacional del Manu, Cano 3142 (f, USM), 3204 (f, USM); Piñasniocj, Pantacalla Pass, Cook & Gilbert 1881 (us); Aconaco, Woytkowski 056 (USM). **HUANUCO. Dos de Mayo:** Huallanca Valley, Tovar & Rivas 9895 (USM). **Huánuco:** 15 mi NE of Huánuco, Macbride & Featherstone 2189 (f, us). **JUNIN. Huancayo:** Huancayo, Soukup 2735 (f). **LIMA. Huarochiri:** Viso, Macbride & Featherstone 585 (f); Rio Blanco, Macbride 3014 (f, us). **SAN MARTIN. Mariscal Caceres:** Chochos, Young & León 4829 (f).

10. *Chaptalia similis* R. E. Fries, Nova. Acta Regiae Soc. Sci. Upsal., ser. 4, 1: 95. 1905. CO-TYPES: Argentina, Jujuy, Puna, Sta. Catalina Kurtz 14460 (BAF, not seen); Bolivia, La Paz, Potopoto, Mandon 13 (K, not seen).

Perennial herbs to 22 cm tall; rhizomatous. Leaves in basal rosette; petioles 15–20 mm long; blades lyrate-pinnatifid, 20–110 mm long, 7–30 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically acute to obtuse, mucronate, the adaxial surfaces lanuginous-tomentose, the abaxial surfaces densely albo-tomentose, the margins sinuate-crenate. Capitulescences with scapes 3–20 cm high, tomentose, bracteate, the bracts subulate. Capitula nutant; involucle campanulate, 10–15 mm high, 7–8 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, the outer linear, 4–5 mm long, apiculate, the inner linear, ca. 18 mm long, acute, tomentose to glabrous; florets 25–40, trimorphic; outer ray florets ligulate, the corollas white, the outer lip ligulate, inconspicuous, not surpassing involucre, the inner lip bifid; inner ray florets hermaphroditic, ca. 10, the corollas tubular, the limb bilabiate; disc florets hermaphroditic, 7–11, the corollas tubular, the limb bilabiate. Achenes fusiform, ca. 5 mm long, papillose with biseriate trichomes; pappus 8–10 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from extreme southern Peru, through Bolivia, and into northern Argentina (1500–4500 m).

*Chaptalia similis* is distinguished by its lyrate-pinnatifid leaf blades with sinuate-crenate margins and lower surfaces lanate tomentose. Burkart (1944) cited this taxon from Lago Titicaca to west-central Argentina and the Peruvian collection cited here (Vargas 12474, us) is the northernmost recorded occurrence of the species.

**CUSCO. Urubamba:** entre Molino Waycko y Maras, Vargas 12474 (us).

## V. CHUCOA

**Chucoa** Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6: 40. 1955.  
TYPE: *C. ilicifolia* Cabr.

Shrubs much-branched. Leaves alternate, sub-sessile; blades lanceolate to oblanceolate, the margins unequally dentate with 4–6 pairs of spinulose teeth. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, pedunculate. Capitula homogamous, discoid; involucres turbinate; receptacles plane, alveolate, epaleate, densely pilose-fimbrillate; phyllaries 4–5-seriate; florets isomorphic, or occasionally, dimorphic with abortion of anthers in marginal florets, hermaphroditic, the corollas yellow, the limb 5-lobed, the lobes linear; stamens 5, the anther appendages linear-lanceolate, the bases caudate, glabrous; styles bilobed, the branches apically obtuse, the abaxial surfaces papillose. Achenes cylindric, glabrous or papillose; pappus of scabrid bristles, 2–3-seriate, isomorphic.

*Chucoa* is a monotypic genus with only the following northern Peruvian species recorded.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1955. Un nuevo género de Mutisieas del Perú. Biol. Soc. Argent. Bot., 6: 40–44.
- FERREYRA, R. 1980. Notas sobre especies Peruanas de los géneros *Arnaldoa*, *Chucoa* (Compositae) y *Monnina* (Polygalaceae). Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot., 8: 106–109.
1. *Chucoa ilicifolia* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6: 42. 1955. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Santiago de Chuco, Angasmarca-Tulpo, 2930 m, 19 Jun 1954 A. López M. 1090 (holotype, LP).  
**Figure 5.**

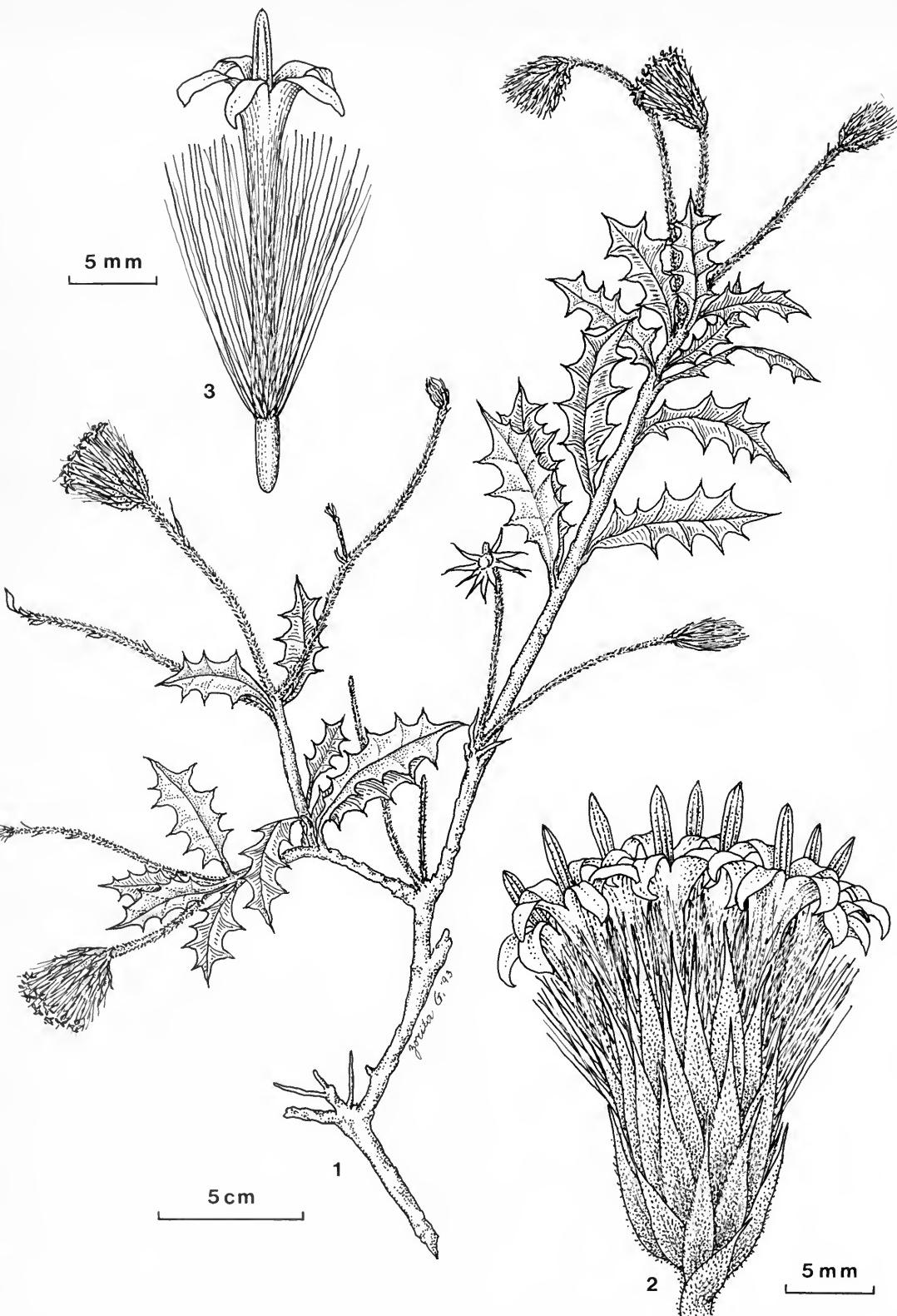


FIG. 5. *Chucoa ilicifolia*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with achene. (Drawn from A. Weberbauer 7017, f.)

*Weberbaueriella johnstoniana* Ferreyra, Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 5: 2. 1955. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Santiago de Chuco, below Mollepata, A. Weberbauer 7017 (holotype, GH; isotype, F, USM).

**Suffrutescent shrubs**, 40–50 cm high. Leaves with petioles 2–6 mm long, tomentose; blades oblanceolate or lanceolate, 22–70 mm long, 10–28 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces white-tomentose, apex acute, spinulose, the margins unequally dentate, the teeth 1–3 mm long, the spines 2–3 mm long. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal or axillary heads or weakly cymose, 1–3-headed; peduncles 32–130 mm long, lanuginous-glandulose, bracts 3–8 mm long, subulate. **Capitula** with involucres 14–17 mm high, 8–15 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the outer subulate, ca. 5 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide, the inner lanceolate, 8–16 mm long, 1–2 mm wide, attenuate; florets 15–20, the corollas 14–18 mm long, the tube 11–15 mm long, 5-lobed, the lobes linear, 2–3 mm long, coiled; anthers 8–10 mm long, the apical appendage ca. 3 mm long, the tails ca. 2.5 mm long. **Achenes** cylindric, ca. 3 mm long; pappus 12–15 mm long, yellowish-white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane region of northern Peru (2200–3000 m).

*Chuoa ilicifolia* is apparently a rare species known only from the type and one other collection.

sessile. **Capitula** homogamous, discoid; involucre cylindric, campanulate, or turbinate; receptacle alveolate, epaleate, pilose; phyllaries 5–10(–12)-seriate, scarious to coriaceous, imbricate, pubescent, the outer ovate-lanceolate, sericeous, the inner linear-lanceolate, mucronate; florets hermaphroditic, the corollas yellow to orange, densely villous, tubular, the limb 5-lobed; stamens 5, the anthers basally caudate, the terminal appendages acute to obtuse; styles filiform, bifid, the branches rounded, papillose-glandular distally. **Achenes** conical, densely sericeo-villous; pappus of plumose bristles, 1-seriate, yellowish to purple, united at base.

*Chuquiraga* consists of approximately 20 species largely confined to the Andean Cordillera from Colombia to Argentina and Chile. In Peru the genus is represented by five species distributed in the jalca and puna formations at elevations above 3000 m. *Chuquiraga* is most similar to *Arnaldoa* and distinguished from that genus by possessing actinomorphic corollas with five lobes and staminal filaments inserted at the base of the corollas rather than above the base as in *Arnaldoa*. *Chuquiraga* is readily separated from *Dasyphyllum* with the former possessing coriaceous leaves with only one central nerve, yellow to orange corollas, and anthers with linear-lanceolate, apical appendages. Various species of *Chuquiraga* are used in folk medicine and are commonly found in herb markets.

## VI. CHUQUIRAGA

**Chuquiraga** Juss., Gen. pl. 178. 1789. TYPE: *Chuquiraga jussieui* J. F. Gmelin

Intricately branched **shrubs**, frequently with axillary spines, erect or rounded to flattened cushions. Leaves opposite or alternate; sessile or shortly petiolate; blades coriaceous, uninerved, often apically spinulose, the margins entire, plane, in-crassate, or revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads or loose aggregates, terminal and/or axillary,

## References

- ESCURRA, C. 1985. Revisión del género *Chuquiraga* (Compositae—Mutisieae). Darwiniana, 26(1–4): 219–284.  
ESCURRA, C., AND J. V. CRISCI. 1987. Relaciones fenéticas entre las especies del género *Chuquiraga* (Compositae—Mutisieae): Un análisis numérico. Darwiniana, 28(1–4): 219–229.  
TOVAR, O. 1952. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Chuquiraga*, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. “Javier Prado,” Ser. B, Bot., 5: 1–29.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Chuquiraga*

1. Plants with spines .....
2. Leaf blades rounded, sessile; involucres turbinate, 34–40 mm high; florets 10–16 ..... *C. rotundifolia*
2. Leaf blades ovate-elliptic or oblanceolate, subsessile; involucres campanulate, 25–30 mm high; florets 15–20 .....

3. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, pubescent, then glabrescent; phyllaries 8–10-seriate, orange; corollas 19–22 mm long ..... *C. spinosa*
3. Leaves oblanceolate, tomentose; phyllaries 7–9-seriate, greenish to brunneous; corollas 16–17 mm long ..... *C. johnstonii*
- Plants without spines ..... 4
4. Leaves alternate, subsessile, ovate-lanceolate, 5–15 mm long, 3–7 mm wide; florets 21–40 ..... *C. jussieui*
4. Leaves opposite, sessile, elliptic-lanceolate, 6–28 mm long, 3–8.5 mm wide; florets 20–45 ..... *C. weberbaueri*

*Chuquiraga johnstonii* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 5: 8. 1952.  
TYPE: Pasco, Daniel Carrión, Yanahuana, *J. F. Macbride & W. Featherstone* 1209 (holotype, GH; isotypes, F, US).

**Shrubs** 9–12 dm high, much-branched, the branches pubescent, spiny, the spines axillary, 3.5–10 mm long, curved at the base. **Leaves** opposite, subsessile; blades oblanceolate, rarely lanceolate, 5–20 mm long, 3–6.5 mm wide, coriaceous, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, lustrous, the abaxial surfaces tomentose, usually 1-nerved, apically mucronate, the margins incrassate. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal and axillary. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 28–30 mm high, 20–25 mm wide; phyllaries 7–9-seriate, the outer triangular-ovate, ca. 4 mm long, ca. 4 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 25–29 mm long, 1.4–1.8 mm wide, apex spinulose, pubescent; florets 18–20, the corollas yellow, 16–17 mm long, the tube 5–7 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide, pubescent, the lobes linear-lanceolate, 4 lobes 6–7 mm long, equal, lobe 10–12 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide at the base, acute, pubescent; anthers 11–12 mm long, the terminal appendage membranous, obtuse; styles 25–28 mm long. **Achenes** 3.3–3.5 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, pubescent, the hairs rigid, whitish then bruneous; pappus of 17–19 bristles, yellow-orange, 10–14 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native of the interandean region of central Peru (3600–3900 m).

*Chuquiraga johnstonii* most closely resembles *C. spinosa* but differs in possessing stems with infrequent, small spines to only 10 mm long, leaves conspicuously tomentose beneath, yellow capitula and restricted distribution in the south-central Andean Cordillera. *Chuquiraga weberbaueri* also has sericeous leaves, but it is readily distinguished from *C. johnstonii* by its much larger leaves and capitula.

**HUANCAVELICA.** Huancavelica: near Vichi, *Proaño* 19 (USM). Tayacaja: 3 km N of Salcabamba Village, *Stork & Horton* 10329 (F). **HUANUCO.** Ambo: km 324 Huánuco to Cerro de Pasco, *Duncan et al.* 2702 (F, MO); Quinna, *Sawada* 84 (F). **PASCO.** Pasco: cerca a Salca-chupan, entre Cerro de Pasco y San Rafael, *Ferreyna* 6598 (F, MO, USM); La Quinua and Chirrin, *Ellenberg* 3769 (US), 3773 (US); *Gentry et al.* 19222 (MO); 95 km S from Huánuco, on road to Pasco, *Gentry et al.* 37501 (F, MO).

2. *Chuquiraga jussieui* J. F. Gmelin, Syst. Nat. 1205. 1796. TYPE: Peru, without exact locality, *J. de Jussieu*, herb. *A. L. de Jussieu* 8320 (holotype, P-JU, not seen).

*C. peruviana* J. St. Hil., Fam. Nat. 1: 394. 1805. TYPE: not seen.

*C. pseudoruscifolia* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 93. 1913. SYNTYPES: Peru, Puno, Sandia, Cuyocuyo, *A. Weberbauer* 936 (syntype, B, presumably destroyed; isosyntype, MOL; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15847); Puno, *A. Weberbauer* 500 (B, presumably destroyed); Ancash, Cajatambo, Ocros, *A. Weberbauer* 2805 (B, presumably destroyed); La Oroya, *A. Weberbauer* s.n. (B, presumably destroyed).

[For additional synonymy, consult Escura (1985).]

**Shrubs** 6–12 dm high, much-branched, the branches pubescent, hairs flexuose. **Leaves** alternate, subsessile; blades ovate-lanceolate, 5–15 mm long, 3–7 mm wide, glabrous, coriaceous, lustrous, mucronate, the margins incrassate, uninerved, the midrib prominent. **Capitulescences** of solitary, sessile, terminal heads. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 34–50 mm high, 15–22 mm wide; phyllaries 8–12-seriate, orange, the outer elliptic-lanceolate, 8–18 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 22–32 mm long, 1.5–1.8 mm wide, yellowish acute, spinulose, pubescent; florets 21–40, the corollas yellow, 17–22 mm long, the tube 7–9 mm long, 1.4–1.5 mm wide, pubescent, the lobes acute, pubescent; anthers 11–12 mm long; styles 21–22 mm long, brown-orange, sericeous, glandular. **Achenes** 3–5 mm long, 1.2–

1.5 mm wide, dense pubescent; pappus of 20–22 bristles, yellowish, 14–15 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the páramos of Colombia and Ecuador, jalca formations in northern Peru, and the drier puna formations of central and southern Peru and Bolivia (3100–4500 m).

Escurra (1985) did not lectotypify *C. pseudoruscifolia*, but the only likely extant element is Weberbauer 936 (MOL), since all others were presumably destroyed at B.

**AREQUIPA.** Condesuyos: Chuquiribamba, Hartweg 18 (NY). **CUSCO.** Quispicanchi: Marcapata-Cusco, 11 km from peak, Aronson & Berry 540 (F); Marcapata, Stafford 991 (F). **LAMBAYEQUE.** Ferreñafe: 7 km NW of Incahuasi, Dillon & Skillman 4139 (F); Huasicaj, Incahuasi, Llatas 1333 (F). **LA LIBERTAD.** Patáz: Tigragra, Young 3059 (F). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: San Antonio-Talaneo, Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8631 (F). **PUNO.** Azángaro: Muñani, Maceo s.n. (USM). Chuchuito: Juli, Soukup 231 (F). Huancané: Miajachi-Huancané, Aguilar s.n. (MO); near Huancané, Shepard 85 (NY). Puno: Cerro Putina, Soukup 420 (F, GH). **SANDIA:** Limbani, Stafford 1111 (F).

3. *Chuquiraga rotundifolia* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 4. t. 4A. 1855. LECTOTYPE (designated by Escurra, 1985): Peru, “sommet des Andes Tacora,” d’Orbigny s.n. (lectotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 52102). **Figure 6.**

*Chuquiraga spinosa* subsp. *rotundifolia* (Wedd.) Escurra, Darwiniana 26: 242. 1985.

**Shrubs** 4–12 dm high, branched, upper branches pubescent, spiny, spines divaricate, 4–15 mm long, yellowish. Leaves opposite, sessile; blades round to oval, 4–14 mm long, 3.5–10 mm wide, coriaceous, entire, uninerved, acuminate, the adaxial surfaces slightly pubescent, the abaxial surfaces densely pubescent. Capitulescences of solitary heads or aggregates of 2–3, sessile heads. Capitula with involucres turbinate, 34–40 mm high, 7.5–9.5 mm wide; phyllaries 5–8-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate, 5–9 mm long, ca. 4 mm wide, brunneous, mucronate, pubescent outside, the inner linear-lanceolate, 26–31 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, apex spinulose; florets 10–16, the corollas yellow, 19–22 mm long, the tube 7–9 mm long, 1.4–1.8 mm wide, pubescent, the lobes linear-lanceolate; anthers 12–14 mm long, apex obtuse; styles 28–35 mm long. Achenes 3–4 mm long, 1.4–1.5 mm wide, densely pubescent; pappus of 17–21 bristles, yellowish, 15–18 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the puna of southern Peru and adjacent northern Chile and Bolivia (3000–4000 m).

*Chuquiraga rotundifolia* is characterized by its round or oval leaves, turbinate involucres, and brown, mucronate, 5–6-seriate phyllaries.

**AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: entre Chihuata y la Cumbre, Ferreyra 2592 (F, MO, USM); S slopes of Nevado Chachani, on road to Sumbay, Hutchison & Wright 7234 (F, MO); 26 mi out of Arequipa on road to Puno, Maguire & Maguire 44451 (F, MO, NY); above Arequipa, Pennell 13214 (F, GH, NY); Nevado de Chachani, Pennell 13271 (F, GH, NY); López 131 (US); Rauh 40534 (USM); West 7135 (MO). **Condesuyos:** above Salamanca, Weberbauer 6858 (F, MOL, US, USM). **AYACUCHO.** Lucanas: 83 km W of Puquio, 76 km E of Nazca, Gentry et al. 23271 (F); Puquio, Rauh & Hirsch P427 (NY), P428 (NY, USM). **MOQUEGUA.** Mariscal Nieto: cordillera above Torata, Weberbauer 4778 (F). **TACNA.** Tarata: 16 km on trail from Candarave to Puno, Metcalf 30394 (MO, US); 4 km NE of Tarata, Pearson 31 (F). Without locality data, Rauh 526 (USM).

4. *Chuquiraga spinosa* Less., Linnaea 5: 259. 1830. LECTOTYPE (designated by Escurra, 1985): Peru, without exact locality, J. Dombey 447 (lectotype, P, not seen). Non *Chuquiraga spinosa* (Ruiz Lopez & Pavón) D. Don, 1830.

*Chuquiraga spinosa* subsp. *huamanpinta* Escurra, Darwiniana 26: 243. 1985. TYPE: Peru, Lima, “bei Ticlio Bajo, östl. v. Lima,” L. Diers 946 (holotype, LP, not seen).

**Shrubs** 4–15 dm high, branched, upper branches finely pubescent, spiny, the spines axillary, yellowish, divaricate, 12–18 mm long. Leaves opposite, sessile; blades ovate-lanceolate, 4.5–20 mm long, 2.6–5 mm wide, pubescent, then glabrescent, lustrous, uninerved, midrib prominent, attenuate at base, apex spinulose, entire, the margins incrassate. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal and axillary. Capitula with involucres 32–45 mm high, 12–24 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 8–10-seriate, deep red-orange, the outer lanceolate, apically rounded-mucronate to acute-spinulose, densely pubescent, the inner linear-lanceolate, 25–30 mm long, 1.8–2.8 mm wide, pubescent; florets 9–14, the corollas yellowish-orange, 19–22 mm long, the tube 6.5–8 mm long, 1.7–2.2 mm wide, pubescent, the lobes 12–14 mm long, acute, pubescent; anthers 12.5–15 mm long, obtuse, sagittate; styles 30–34 mm long, deep red-orange. Achenes 3–4 mm long, 1.9–2.2 mm wide, densely pubescent; pappus of 15–21 bristles, yellowish, 13–20 mm long.

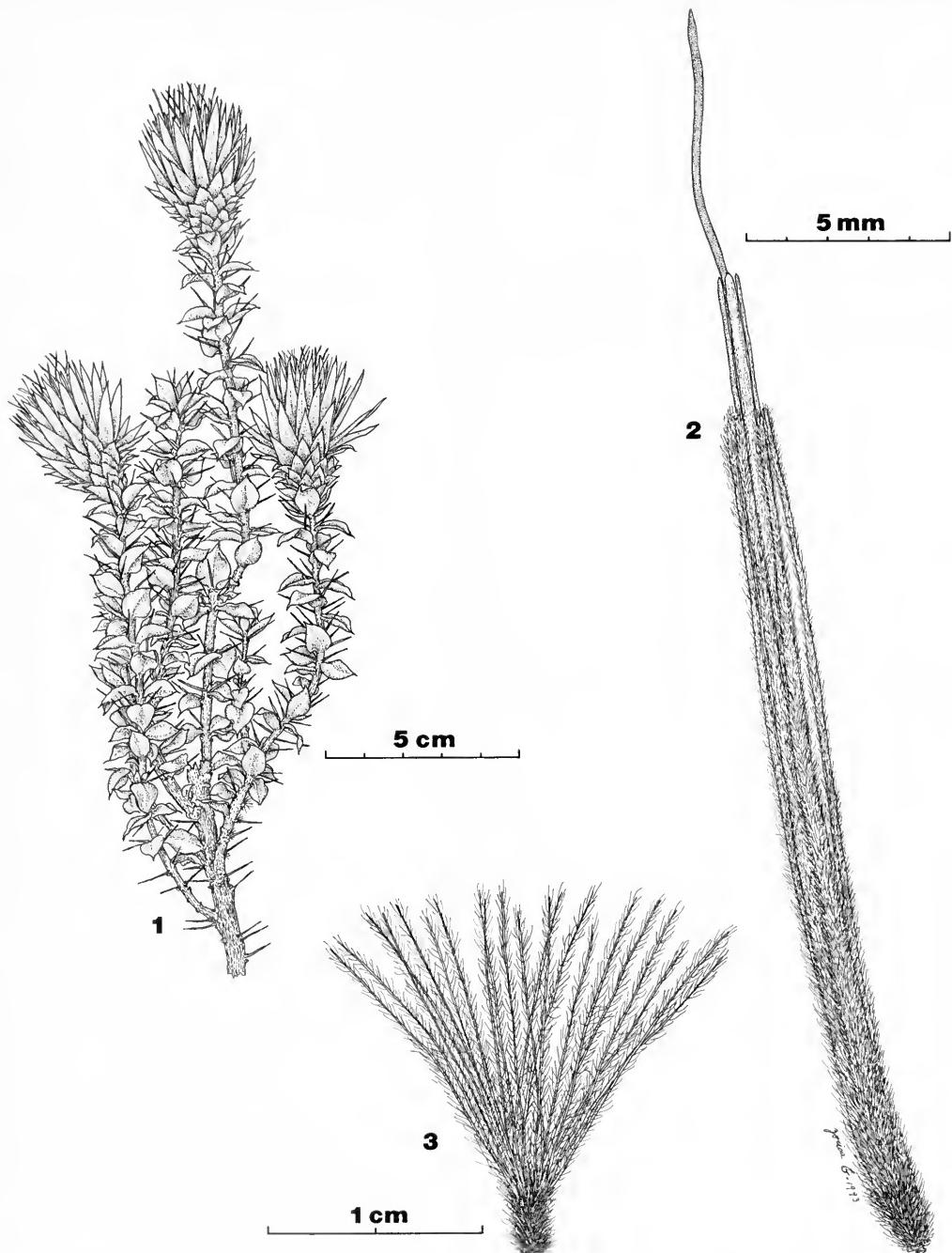


FIG. 6. *Chuquiraga rotundifolia*. 1, habit; 2, floret; 3, achene with pappus. (Drawn from P.C. Hutchison & J.K. right 7234, F.)

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cor-  
llera of central Peru (3500–4800 m).

*Chuquiraga spinosa* is one of the most common  
and characteristic species in the Central Puna of  
Peru. The dense spiny habit, conspicuous rigid and

glabrescent leaves, and yellowish-orange florets  
distinguish it from the other related species.

**ANCASH. Bolognesi:** near Carpa, Antunez 332 (USM);  
Pampa de Lampas, Cerrate 1511 (USM); between Tal-

lenga and Pachapaque, *Ferreyra* 7473 (USM); 10 km E of Catac, *Gentry et al.* 37460 (F, MO, USM); Pachacoto, *Tovar & Rivas* 9618 (USM); between Ocos and Paso de Chonta, *Weberbauer* 2805 (USM). Huaras: near Huaras, *Bernardi et al.* 16605 (F, US). Recuay: arriba de Carpa, *López et al.* 8327 (F); Huascaran National Park, *Todzia et al.* 2600 (F). Yungay: Parque Nacional Huascarán, *Zardini* 1561 (MO). APURIMAC. Andahuaylas: Coracora-Andahuaylas, *Weberbauer* 5834 (F). AYACUCHO. Huanta: N of Huanta, near Huailay, *Weberbauer* 7593 (F). CUSCO. Urubamba: Chinchero, *Sallo & Franquemont* 276 (F). HUANCAVELICA. Huancavelica: near Conaica, *Tovar* 740 (USM); Chassca, above Conaica, *Ferreyra & Tovar* 8008 (USM). JUNIN. Huancayo: near Huancayo, *Killip & Smith* 22135 (F); Hda. Acopalca, *Ochoa* 637 (F, GH); Acopalca, *Soukup* 3683 (F, US), 3691 (F, US); between Acopalca and Pariahuanca, *Stork* 10926 (F, UC). Jauja: above Chicchi, *Ochoa* 29 (USM). Junin: entre Carhuamayo y Junín, *Ferreyra* 5237 (F, MO, USM); Ondores, *Johns* 81-3 (F); Lago Junín, *Landrum* 4629 (NY); 3 mi N of Junin on road to Cerro de Pasco, *Maguire & Maguire* 44401 (F, NY, USM). Tarma: between Tarma and Huancayo, *Anderson* 1045 (us); San Pedro de Cajas, *Antunez* 26 (F, USM); 11 km W of Tarma, *Dillon & Turner* 1387 (F); between Tarma and the Cumbre, *Ferreyra* 3780 (USM); Pampa de Junín, *Ferreyra* 3945 (USM); Logo Junín, *Hutchison et al.* 5886 (F, K, MICH, MO, NY, US, USM); between Tarma and Jauja, *Iltis & Ugent* 153 (us); above Tarma, *Infantes* 637 (USM); between Oroya and Tarma, *Palmer* 94 (USM); Huacapa, *Smith et al.* 1395 (F); Laguna Parinacochas, *Tovar* 423 (MO); Tarmatambo, *Tovar* 2334 (USM); Incatacuna, *Tovar* 1081 (MO, USM); Acobamba, *Wojtkowski* 53 (F). Yauli: above Oroya, *Cerrate* 914 (MO, USM); Lima-Oroya, *Davidson* 9010 (MO); 1 km W of Anticona Pass, *Dillon & Turner* 1482 (F); 3 km from Yauli, *Duncan et al.* 2651 (F); near Morococha, *Grant* 7567 (F); near Oroya, *Kalenborn* 34 (GH, US, MO); near Yauli, *Soukup* 3999 (F, USM); between Tarma and Huancayo, *Sullivan et al.* 1050 (USM); *Towsend* 1523 (US); Tucto, near Morococha, *Weberling* 5909 (USM). LIMA. Canta: near La Viuda, *Meza* 197 (MO, USM); above Canta, *Sánchez* 41 (USM); Mishquipuquio, *Sánchez* 40 (MO, USM); Chuchun, Cordillera La Viuda, *Meza s.n.* (USM). Huarochirí: km 94, near San Mateo, *Ferreyra* 5322 (USM); above Chicla, *Ferreyra* 6904 (USM); Casapalca, *Ferreyra* 8009 (USM); 20 km NE of San Mateo, *Gentry et al.* 19184 (F, MO); 10 km NE of Suchi, *Gentry* 21678 (F, MO, USM); NW of Ticlio, *Gentry & Smith* 44837 (F); *Simpson* 8558 (USM); *Maisch s.n.* (USM); between San Mateo and Ticlio, *Hjerting & Petersen* 1283 (MO, USM); near Huarochirí, *Hrdlicka s.n.* (US); Viso, *Macbride & Featherstone* 632 (F, GH); near Escomarca, *Ferreyra* 19090 (USM). Yauyos: Cochapunco, above Tupe, *Cerrate* 1215 (MO, USM); 17 km de Tupe, *Cerrate & Tovar* 1234 (F, USM); Omas, Cerro Quilca, entre Tamará y Ayaviri, *Ochoa & Salas* 14666 (F, US); Huacraca, near Tupe, *Tovar* 650 (USM); above Tupinacha, *Tovar* 632 (USM). PASCO. Pasco: La Viuda, *Ellenberg* 4064 (US); Bosque de Piedras, *Urquiza* 27 (USM). Without locality data, *Rauh* P1758 (USM); Peruvian Andes, *Capt. Wilkes Exped.* s.n. (GH).

5. *Chuquiraga weberbaueri* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 5: 9. 1952. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Bolivar, cerca Nevado Cajamarquilla, Sep 1946, 4200-

4600 m, *R. Ferreyra* 1304 (holotype, F 1488740; isotypes, MO, USM).

**Shrubs** 8–15 dm high, branched, the branches pubescent. **Leaves** opposite, sessile; blades elliptic-lanceolate, 6–28 mm long, 3–8.5 mm wide, coriaceous, apically mucronate, the adaxial surfaces lustrous, the abaxial surfaces sericeous, uninerved, the margins entire, incrassate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 28–45 mm high, 15–30 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, orange-yellowish, the outer triangular-ovate, 4–6 mm long, ca. 4 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 27–33 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, sericeous, spinulose, abaxial surfaces pubescent; florets 20–45, the corollas yellow, 17–23 mm long, the tube 5–7 mm long, 1.6–2 mm wide, pubescent, the lobes 11.5–16 mm long, acute, abaxial surfaces pubescent; anthers 10.5–15 mm long; styles 25–33 mm long, red-orange. **Achenes** 3–4 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, densely pubescent, bruneous; pappus of 17–18 bristles, bruneous, 14–18 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the jalca formations of northern Peru (3200–4600 m).

*Chuquiraga weberbaueri* is characterized by its dense, nodose branches; sessile, sericeous, tomentose leaves; and campanulate involucres with phyllaries 6–7-seriate.

**CAJAMARCA.** Cajamarca: cerca Cajamarca, *Sánchez* 1146 (CPUN). **LA LIBERTAD.** Huamachuco: Montaña de Huayllillas, *Weberbauer* 7009 (F, GH, MOL); West 8128 (GH).

## VII. DASYPHYLLUM

**Dasyphyllum** Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: 13. (fol.) 1816, 17 (quarto). 1820. TYPE: *D. argenteum* Kunth

*Flotovia* Spreng. Syst. Veg. 3: 359. 1826. TYPE: *F. glabra* Spreng.

**Trees or shrubs**, erect to scandent, with or without axillary spines. **Leaves** alternate, shortly petiolate; blades lanceolate to oblong or oval, coriaceous, 3–5-nerved, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads or racemose or glomerulate, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** homogamous; involucres campanulate or turbinate; receptacles plane, pubescent with bristles or scales, epaleate; phyllaries 5–8-seriate, imbricate, the outer lanceolate,

mucronate, the inner lanceolate, sericeous; florets 5–many, hermaphroditic, the corollas tubular, white to violet or rarely yellow, usually isomorphic or slightly dimorphic, usually villous, the limb 5-lobed; anthers 5, basally sagittate, terminal appendage bifid to emarginate, rarely truncate; styles filiform, bifid. Achenes cylindric, densely villous to glabrous; pappus of plumose bristles, 1-seriate.

*Dasyphyllum* consists of approximately 37 species of shrubs or small trees restricted to South America from the Andean Cordillera of Colombia and Venezuela to eastern Brazil and central Chile. The habit of *Dasyphyllum* is very close to *Chuquiraga*; it can be distinguished from that genus, however, in having three- or five-nerved leaves, the stamens united at the lower part of the tube of the corolla, the anthers slightly sagittate with the terminal appendage bifid or truncate, the florets with white, pale violet, or yellowish corollas, and tricolporate pollen grains. It is readily distin-

guished from *Barnadesia*, which possesses generally reddish corollas, acute anther appendages, and lophate pollen. In addition, *Dasyphyllum* finds its greatest diversity in the subtropical region east of the Andean Cordillera, while *Chuquiraga* and *Barnadesia* find their greatest diversity within the Cordillera.

Although Tovar (1953) recognized *Flotovia* as a distinct genus, Cabrera (1959) combined it with *Dasyphyllum*, and it is not accepted in the present treatment.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1959. Revisión del género *Dasyphyllum* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 21–200.  
 TOVAR, O. 1953. Las especies peruanas del género *Flotovia*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 7: 1–12.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Dasyphyllum*

1. Corolla apices velutinous ..... 2
2. Stems without spines ..... 3
  3. Leaves glabrescent, the blades obovate-elliptic, 20–35 mm long, 10–18 mm wide; capitula with (11–)12(–13) florets ..... *D. cabrerae*
  3. Leaves pubescent, the blades ovate-oblong, ca. 33 mm long, ca. 14 mm wide; capitula with 13–15 florets ..... *D. weberbaueri*
2. Stems with paired, divergent, straight or curved spines ..... 4
  4. Spines longer than leaves, 25–50 mm long ..... *D. ferox*
  4. Spines greatly reduced, 3–5 mm long ..... 5
    5. Stems velutinous, spines straight, 3–5 mm long; capitulescences racemose ..... *D. brevispinum*
    5. Stems glabrous, spines strongly curved proximally, ca. 5 mm long; capitulescences cymose-panicle ..... *D. brasiliense*
- Corolla apices glabrous ..... 6
6. Capitula with (11–)15–20(–30) florets; achenes glabrous ..... *D. hystrix*
6. Capitula with 6–10 florets; achenes pubescent ..... 7
  7. Leaf blades elliptic lanceolate, generally 15–30 mm long, 4–12 mm wide; involucres turbinate, 11–13 mm long; florets 6 ..... *D. leiocephalum*
  7. Leaf blades ovate-elliptic, generally 5–15 mm long, 3.5–5 mm wide; involucres campanulate, 8–11 mm long; florets 7–10 ..... *D. horrida*

*Dasyphyllum brasiliense* (Spreng.) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 74. 1954.  
**Figure 7.**

*Joannea brasiliensis* Spreng., Neu. Entd. 2: 132. 1821.  
 TYPE: Brazil, "Brasilia aequinoctialis," Sello s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 15838).

*Dasyphyllum brasiliense* is composed of some five varieties differing primarily in their leaf shape and size, pubescence type, and number of florets per capitula (Cabrera, 1959). Peruvian material is referable to following variety.

- 1a. *Dasyphyllum brasiliense* var. *barnadesioides*

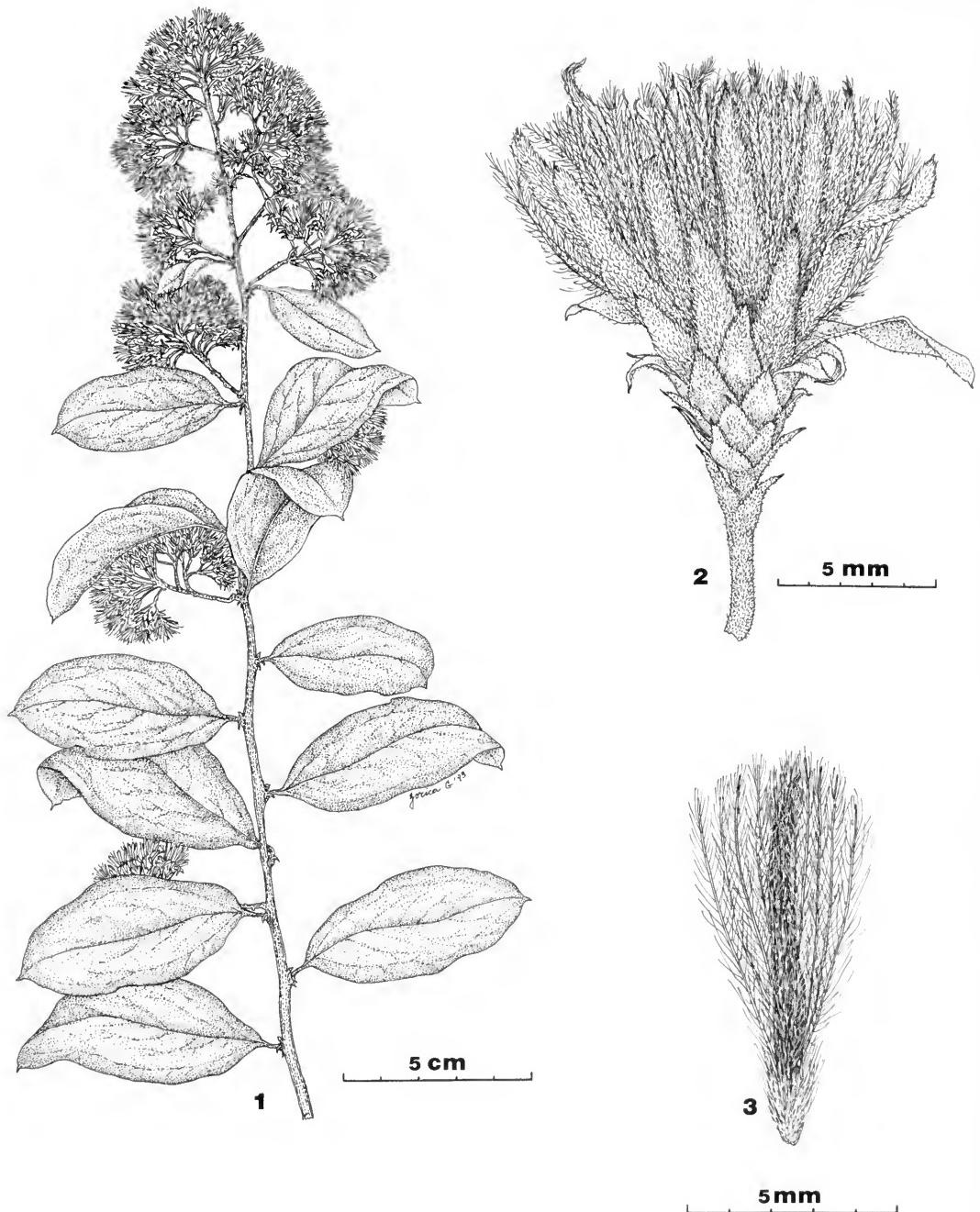


FIG. 7. *Dasyphyllum brasiliense*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, achene with pappus. (Drawn from Marin 1567B, f.)

(Tovar) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 76. 1954.

*Flotovia barnadesioides* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 7: 10. 1953. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Tarma, Colonia Perené, 9 Sep 1920,

800–900 m, A. Weberbauer s.n. (holotype, USM 10322).

Shrubs slightly voluble, 1–1.4 m high, branched, the branches tomentose, axillary spines curved proximally, ca. 5 mm long. Leaves lanceolate-el-

ptic, 20–92 mm long, 7–32 mm wide, mucronate, inerved, pubescent, the margins revolute. **Capitulescences** cymose-paniculate, axillary. **Capitula** 1–12 mm high, 6–7 mm wide; involucres campanulate; phyllaries 7–8-seriate, the outer ovate, 5–2.5 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, acuminate, densely pubescent, the inner lanceolate-linear, 9.5–0 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide, mucronate, pubescent; florets 10–12, the corollas 7.5–7.8 mm long, the tube 3–3.2 mm long, yellowish; anthers 3–2.4 mm long; styles 9–9.5 mm long, papillose at apex. **Achenes** 2–2.4 mm long, campanulate, pubescent; pappus of 16–17 bristles, 7–7.5 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the subtropical region of the eastern slope of the Andean Cordillera of central Peru to Bolivia (800–1800 m).

*Dasyphyllum brasiliense* var. *barnadesioides* is distinguishable from the typical variety by pubescent leaves and is distinctive among Peruvian species in possessing small downwardly curved spines. The other varieties are restricted to lower elevations in Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay (Cabrera, 1959).

**USCO. Convención:** Hacienda Choquellohuanca, Mariano 1567 (F).

. *Dasyphyllum brevispinum* Sagást. & Dillon, Brittonia 37: 6. 1985. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, desvío Bosque de Cachil (Cascas-Contumazá), 25 Jun 1982, 2200–2300 m, A. López M., A. Sagástegui A., J. Mostacero, & S. López 9136 (holotype, HUT; isotypes, F 1964136, G, MO, NY, US).

**Shrubs** to 3 m tall, much-branched; stems erect, velutinous, axillary spines paired, 3–5 mm long, divergent, straight. Leaves with petioles 2–3 mm long, velutinous; blades elliptic, 30–45 mm long, 5–20 mm wide, coriaceous, both surfaces densely velutinous, basally acute, apically obtuse to rounded. **Capitulescences** racemose on axillary branchlets, 3–8-headed, often glomerulate distally. **Capitula** sessile to subsessile, 5–7 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; involucres cylindric to narrowly campanulate; phyllaries ca. 7-seriate, the outer narrowly ovate, 3–4 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, coriaceous, velutinous, ciliolate, obtuse, spinulose, the inner near to lanceolate, 7–8 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, coriaceous, velutinous, acute to obtuse, spinulose; florets 13–16, the corollas whitish, ca. 5 mm long, the lobes ca. 1.5 mm long, narrowly lanceolate,

apically velutinous; anthers ca. 1.7 mm long. **Achenes** cylindric, ca. 2 mm long, sericeous to velutinous; pappus ca. 5.5 mm long, yellowish-brown.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

The description presented here was taken from the original description.

3. *Dasyphyllum cabrerae* Sagást., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 19: 61. 1980. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Bongará, distrito Pomacocha, El Ingenio (km 12), 1500 m, 28 Jul 1970, A. Díaz, L. Vásquez, & L. Cerna 1105 (holotype, HUT; isotype, PRG).

**Shrubs** to 2 m; stems sericeous, lacking spines. Leaves petiolate; petioles 1–2 mm long; blades obovate to elliptic, 20–35 mm long, 10–18 mm wide, coriaceous, trinervate, the abaxial surfaces laxly pubescent, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, basally attenuate, apically rounded to obtuse, mucronulate. **Capitulescences** racemose, terminal and axillary. **Capitula** sessile to subsessile, ca. 9 mm high, ca. 5 mm wide; involucres narrowly campanulate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the outer ovate, 3–5 mm long, coriaceous, acute, mucronate, tomentose, the inner linear-lanceolate, 7–9 mm long; florets (11–)12–13, the corollas ca. 5 mm long, the limb glabrous. **Achenes** (immature) cylindric, ca. 2 mm long, velutinous; pappus of 15–18 bristles, ca. 5 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

The description presented here was taken from the original description.

4. *Dasyphyllum ferox* (Wedd.) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 54. 1959.

*Flotovia ferox* Wedd. Chlor. And. 1: 5. 1855. LEC-TOTYPE (here designated): Bolivia, La Paz, D'Orbigny 1533 (lectotype, P, not seen; photograph of isolectotype ex w, FM neg. 33314). *Chuquiraga ferox* (Wedd.) Britton, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 19: 266. 1892.

**Shrubs** to 3 m high, branched, branches pubescent, axillary spines 10–40 mm long, divaricate. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, 7–32 mm long, 6–24 mm wide, glabrescent, trinerved, subsessile. **Capitulescences** glomerulate, terminal. **Capitula** subsessile, 11–13 mm high, 4–5 mm wide; involucres

turbinate-campanulate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate, 2–4 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, apiculate, the inner lanceolate, 10–11 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide, mucronate, pubescent; florets 10–19, the corollas white, 8–10 mm long, the tube 3.5–5 mm long, the lobes 4.5–5 mm long, linear; anthers 3–4 mm long, the terminal appendage apically bifid; styles 9–13 mm long, papillose. Achenes 4–5 mm long, cylindric; pappus of 18–20 bristles, 7–9 mm long, whitish-yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from throughout the Andean Cordillera of Peru to Bolivia (3000–3700 m).

*Dasyphyllum ferox* most closely resembles *D. armatum* (Koster) Cabr., a native of southern Bolivia and northern Argentina, but *D. ferox* differs in possessing oblong-elliptic leaves, densely pubescent phyllaries, and pubescent corolla apices.

Cabrera (1959) cited the two collections from Weddell's protolog as "cotypus" but did not choose a lectotype collection. Here, the lectotype specimen of d'Orbigny was chosen over Weddell's unnumbered collection (F 970337 ex P).

**ANCASH.** *Recuay*: Recuay, Macbride 2513 (F, GH, US); Ames 38 (USM); López et al. 7488 (F, MO). **HUARAS**: Puente Bedoya, Proaño 32 (USM). **BOLIVIA**: Chiquián, Ferreyra & Cerrate 7335 (USM). **CUSCO**. *Canchis*: Siguani, Vargas 930 (F, MO, USM), 9834 (F, GH, UC). *Urubamba*: near Urubamba, Solomon 3091 (MO); Vilcanota Valley, Cook & Gilbert 101 (US). **JUNIN**. *Tarma*: Cerro San Sebastián, Ferreyra 510 (USM); Macbride & Featherstone 1028 (GH, US); 1 km W of Tarma, Stork 10944 (F, UC). **LA LIBERTAD**. *Otusco*: Puente Chiquin, López & Sagástegui 8065 (F, MO). *Santiago de Chuco*: Angarmacá, López 1121 (US); 70 km N of Agallpampa, López 1128 (USM). **LIMA**. *Canta*: San Buenaventura, Pennell 14509 (F); near Canta, Sánchez 019 (USM); Obrajillo, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (GH, US).

5. *Dasyphyllum horridum* (Muschl.) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 49. 1959.

*Chuquiraga horrida* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 92. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Apurímac, An-

#### Key to Peruvian Varieties of *Dasyphyllum hystrix*

1. Leaf blades elliptic-lanceolate, 10–25 mm long, 2–6 mm wide . . . . . *D. hystrix* var. *hystrix*
1. Leaf blades narrowly lanceolate, 25–30 mm long, 9–12 mm wide . . . . . *D. hystrix* var. *peruvianum*

#### 6a. *Dasyphyllum hystrix* var. *hystrix*.

**Shrubs** to 2 m high, branched, branches pubescent, spines to 25 mm long, divaricate. Leaves

dahuaylas, Hacienda Cotahuacho, A. Weberbauer 5847 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotypes, F, GH, US).

*Flotovia horrida* (Muschl.) Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 7: 7. 1953.

**Shrubs** 1–3 m high, branched, branches sometimes ferruginous, spines axillary, divaricate, 4–17 mm long. **Leaves** with blades ovate-elliptic, 5–15 mm long, 3.6–5 mm wide, slightly pubescent, trinerved. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads or small aggregates, subsessile, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** with involucres 11–12 mm high, 4–4.5 mm wide, campanulate or turbinete; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the outer ovate, 1–2 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, the inner lanceolate, 8–9 mm long, mucronate, pubescent; florets 7–10, the corollas 7–8 mm long, the tube 3–5 mm long, the lobes 4 mm long, linear-lanceolate, slightly coiled; anthers 3–3.2 mm long, the terminal appendage bifid; style 9.5–10.5 mm long, papillose. Achenes 3–4 mm long, cylindric, densely pubescent; pappus of 22–24 bristles, ca. 6.2 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru (2600–3200 m).

*Dasyphyllum horridum* is strongly spiny and most closely resembles *Dasyphyllum ferox*, but it differs in its smaller, ovate-elliptic leaves, capitula with fewer florets (7–10), and glabrous corolla lobes.

**CUSCO. Calca**: near Calca, Vargas 708 (MO).

#### 6. *Dasyphyllum hystrix* (Wedd.) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 51. 1959.

*Flotovia hystrix* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 6. pl. 3B. 1855. TYPE: Bolivia, La Paz, Lagunillas, D'Orbigny 1381 (holotype, P, not seen).

*Dasyphyllum hystrix* contains two varieties based on leaf shape and size.

elliptic-lanceolate, 10–25 mm long, 2–6 mm wide, trinerved. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal. **Capitula** sessile; involucres globose; florets ca. 20, the corollas white, glabrous; anthers with terminal appendages bifid. Achenes glabrous.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru to central Bolivia (3400–3700 m).

CUSCO. Convención: Rosariomayo, Vargas 20693 usm.

b. *Dasyphyllum hystrix* var. *peruvianum* Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 52. 1959. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Santiago de Chuco, alrededores de Santiago de Chuco, A. López Miranda 980 (holotype, LP; isotype, USM).

DISTRIBUTION—Known from intermontane regions of northern Peru (3000–3100 m).

This variety is quite similar to variety *hystrix*, but it is distinguished by possessing narrowly lanceolate, 5-nerved leaf blades, 25–30 cm long, 9–12 mm wide.

LA LIBERTAD. Santiago de Chuco: Agua de Loro, López Miranda 1961 (HUT, USM).

. *Dasyphyllum leiocephalum* (Wedd.) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 50. 1959.

*Flotovia leiocephala* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 6. 1855. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, Gay 1220 (holotype, P, not seen; isotype fragment ex P, F 971917).

Shrubs 15–25 dm high, branched, spiny, spines 5–16 mm long, axillary, divaricate. Leaves alternate, elliptic-lanceolate, (5–)15–30 mm long, 4–12 mm wide, mucronate, trinerved, more or less pubescent. Capitulescences of solitary heads, sessile, axillary. Capitula with involucres 11–13 mm high, 4.5–5 mm wide, turbinate-fusiform; phyllaries 5-seriate, brunnaceous, lustrous, the outer ovate-lanceolate 2–3 mm long, ca. 2 mm wide, the inner lanceolate, 11–11.5 mm long, acuminate, mucronate; florets 6, the corollas yellow, 6–8 mm long, the tube 4.5–5 mm long, the lobes coiled; anthers 3.2–3.6 mm long, bifid; style filiform, 12–14 mm long, papillose. Achenes 4–5 mm long, cylindric, densely pubescent; pappus of 15–19 bristles, 6–7 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru (2800–3000 m).

*Dasyphyllum leiocephalum* suggests *D. horridum* but differs in the sessile and solitary capitula with 6 florets, the turbinate involucre, and the lustrous brunnaceous phyllaries.

APURIMAC. Andahuaylas: Chincheros, Ricci 5730 (USM); Stork & Horton 10737 (GH, UC). CUSCO. Calca: San Salvador, Marín 2053 (USM). Quispicanchis: Huacarpay, Chávez 2018 (MO). Urubamba: Pumamanca, Vargas 7602 (USM); Urubamba, Zamalloa 56 (USM); Vargas 11060 (UC). NO EXACT LOCALITY. Ellenberg 1004 (USM).

8. *Dasyphyllum weberbaueri* (Tovar) Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 66. 1959.

*Flotovia weberbaueri* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 7: 11. 1953. TYPE: Peru, Piura, Ayavaca, Quiros, A. Weberbauer 6345 (holotype, GH; isotype, F, 2 sheets).

Shrubs to 3 m high, branched, branches striate, pubescent. Leaves with blades ovate-oblong, 12–33 mm long, 7–14 mm wide, rounded at the apex, more or less pubescent. Capitulescences of aggregate racemes. Capitula with involucres 9–10 mm high, 5–6 mm wide, campanulate; receptacle plane, pubescent; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, yellowish, the outer ovate, 2–2.5 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, mucronate, pubescent, the inner lanceolate, 6.8–7 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, spinulose, pubescent; florets 13–15, the corollas 6.8–7.2 mm long, the tube 3.4–3.6 mm long; anthers 3–3.5 mm long, the terminal appendage bifid; styles 7–7.8 mm long, papillose near apex. Achenes cylindric, 3–4 mm long, pubescent; pappus of 16–19 bristles, ca. 5.2 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Endemic to the intermontane region of northern Peru (2000–2200 m).

*Dasyphyllum weberbaueri* resembles *D. cabreriae* in overall habit and capitulescences, but it differs by having more pubescent ovate-oblong leaves and capitula with 13–15 florets.

This species is rare and currently only known from the type.

## VIII. FULCALDEA

*Fulcaldea* Poiret, Encycl. Meth., Bot. Suppl. 5: 375. 1827. TYPE: *Turpinia laurifolia* Humb. & Bonp. = *Fulcaldea laurifolia* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Poiret

Shrubs or small trees to 8 m in height; trunks to 25 cm in diameter, paired axillary spines usually present. Leaves alternate, subsessile to petiolate; blades ovate, triplinerved, the margins entire. Capitulescences of corymbose or paniculate cymes,

terminal and axillary. **Capitula** homogamous with only 1 floret; involucres cylindric; phyllaries 5–7-seriate; floret hermaphroditic, actinomorphic, 5-merous, the corolla tubular, densely villous, 5-lobed; anthers ecaudate; styles exserted, apically bifid, the distal portion swollen and papillose, the branches rounded, glabrous. **Achenes** cylindric; pappus of plumose bristles, 1-seriate.

*Fulcaldea* consists of a single distinctive species distributed from southern Ecuador to northwestern Peru (650–2800 m). Although Harling (1991) stated that the genus was endemic to Ecuador, ample collections exist from northern Peru.

1. *Fulcaldea laurifolia* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Poiret, Encycl. Meth., Bot. Suppl. 5: 375. 1827. **Figure 8.**

*Turpinia laurifolia* Humb. & Bonpl., Pl. Aequin. 1: 113, pl. 33. 1808. TYPE: Ecuador, Loja, “crescit in calidis Andium Peruvianorum inter vicum Lucarque [Lucarqui] et amnem Macara [Macará]. Floret Novembri,” Bonpland s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; isotypes, F ex P, FM 974434; G, not seen, photograph ex G, FM neg. 52108).

*Barnadesia laurifolia* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3: 135. 1898.

*B. laurifolia* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 28: 651. 1900.

**Shrubs** 3–4 m high, much-branched; stems 4–8 mm in diameter, glabrous, axillary spines 10–20 mm long, the lower branches nodulose. Leaves petiolate, the petioles 5–10 mm long, glabrous; blades oblong-lanceolate to ovate, 55–90 mm long, 20–34 mm wide, occasionally falcate, apically acute or acuminate, both surfaces glabrous, 3-nerved from near the base. **Capitulescences** corymbose cymes, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** 10–15 mm high, 2–3.5 mm wide; involucre 9–12 mm high, 2–3 mm wide; outer phyllaries ovate, 1.5–4 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, densely pilose to villous, ciliolate the inner lanceolate, 11–12 mm long, 1.2–1.5 mm wide, acuminate, the faces glabrous, densely ciliate; the single floret with the corollas white or violaceous, 8–10 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, the lobes 1.8–2.5 mm long, pubescent; anthers 2.8–3.2 mm long. **Achenes** 6–7 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 10 mm long, spreading, whitish to purplish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of southern Ecuador to northwestern Peru (1000–1200 m).

*Fulcaldea laurifolia* possesses a habit quite similar to some *Barnadesia* species; however, it differs in having a solitary floret per head, strongly plumose pappus bristles, a swollen style apex, and unique pollen grains. Other than Peruvian collections having slightly smaller and more falcate leaves, there appear to be few differences between the Ecuadorian and Peruvian representatives.

The isotype collection housed at F (neg. 974434) is probably from the type gathering of Bonpland originally held by Paris. The specimen contains a hand-written label with the protolog, the stamp “Ex Herbario Musei Parisiensis,” and a small label indicating the origin of the specimen as “Herb. Schultz Bip.” Since this species is still extremely rare in herbaria, it is probable that the specimen, sent to F on exchange from Paris, was a portion of the collection made by Bonpland.

**PIURA.** Ayavaca: Puente Tandopa, Hutchison & Wright 6685 (F, MO, US); Olleros (Pacae-La Pampa), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8675 (F, MO); Ayavaca, Soukup 4324 (F, US); Olleros, Weberbauer 6357 (F, GH, US). Huancabamba: ca. 11 km S of Canchaque, Dillon & Sánchez 6213 (F, CPUN); below Canchaque, Ferreyra et al. 10932 (MO, USM); La Afiladera, carretera a Canchaque, López & Sagástegui 8774 (F, MO).

## IX. GERBERA

*Gerbera* L., Opera Varia 247. 1758 (nom. cons.), non Boehmer, 1760, nec. J. F. Gmelin, 1791.

TYPE: *Gerbera linnaei* Cass. = *Arnica gerbera* L. (typ. cons.)

Acaulescent, scapose, perennial herbs, often with a woolly crown. Leaves basal, usually obviously petiolate; blades oval, lanceolate, or lyrate in outline, the margins entire, serrulate, dentate, or sinuate-pinnatifid, the abaxial surfaces usually tomentose, woolly, or sometimes glabrescent, the adaxial surfaces usually glabrous. **Capitulescences** of solitary, monocephalous scapes, the peduncles bracteate or ebracteate, the heads usually erect. **Capitula** heterogamous, radiate; involucres turbinate to broadly campanulate; receptacles flat, epaleate; phyllaries 2–6-seriate, the outer shorter than the inner; ray florets 1–2-seriate, usually pistillate, staminodia often present, the corollas white, yellow, pink, or red, bilabiate, the outer lip produced into a generally elongate ligula, the inner lip short, usually bifid; disc florets hermaphroditic and fertile, or the inner functionally staminate, the corollas bilabiate, both lips short; anther bases sagittate, caudate, the tails entire or ciliate; style

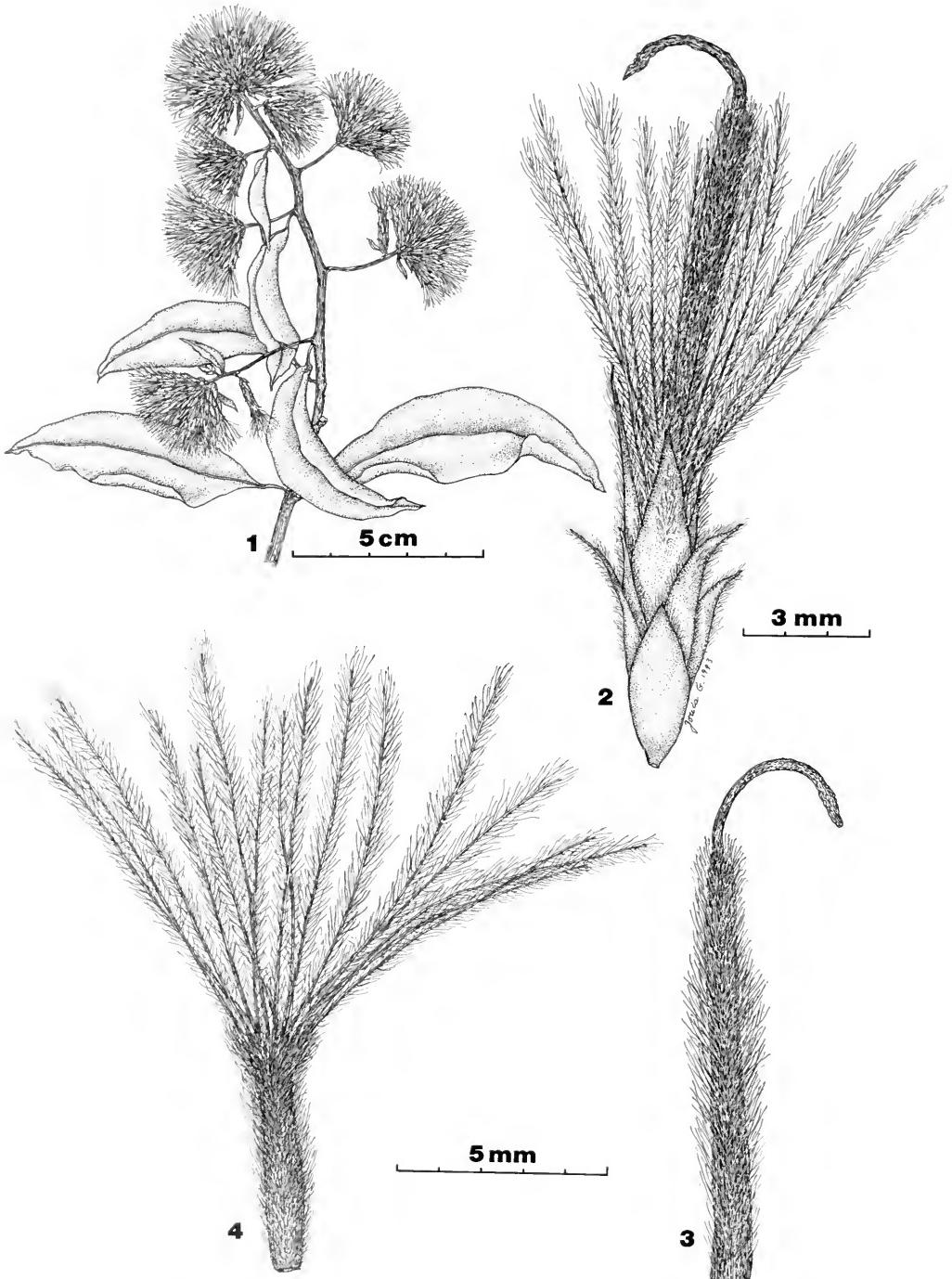


FIG. 8. *Fulcaldea laurifolia*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with style; achene with pappus. (Drawn from A. Sagástegui & J. Cabanillas 8675, f.)

branches of the disc florets broadly lanceolate, the tips rounded or subacute with short pollen-sweeping trichomes outside. **Achenes** cylindrical, ribbed, villous to pilose, rarely glabrous or nearly so, attenuated at the apex; pappus of scabrid bristles, 1-seriate.

*Gerbera* is an Old World genus of approximately 35 species, distributed in the Sino-Himalayan region, Madagascar, and tropical and southern Africa; only one South African species is cultivated in Peru. The limits between *Gerbera* and *Trichocline* are established with some difficulty (Hansen, 1990); the former genus is here defined with achenes lacking multicellular, glandular trichomes. Zardini (1974) transferred one native South American species to *Gerbera*; however, that species is here treated under *Trichocline* (Hansen, 1991).

## References

- HANSEN, H. V. 1990. Phylogenetic studies in the *Gerbera*-complex (Compositae, tribe Mutisieae, subtribe Mutisiinae). *Nord. J. Bot.*, **9**: 469–485.  
—. 1991. Phylogenetic studies in Compositae tribe Mutisieae. *Opera Botanica*, **109**: 5–50.  
JEFFREY, C. 1967. Notes on Compositae: II. The Mutisieae in east tropical Africa. *Kew Bull.*, **21**: 177–223.  
ZARDINI, E. M. 1974. Sobre la presencia del género *Gerbera* en America. *Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot.*, **16**: 105.

### 1. *Gerbera jamesonii* Bolus ex Hook. f.

Scapose, perennial herbs to 5 dm. Leaves petiolate; petioles 15–18 cm long; blades oblong-spathulate in outline, 15–18 cm long, 4–7 cm wide, the abaxial surfaces villous, the adaxial surfaces strigillose, the margins deeply lobed to lyrate-pinnatifid. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, the peduncles 30–50 cm long, 3–5 mm in diameter, ebracteate, striate, villous. **Capitula** with hemispheric involucre, ca. 20 mm long, ca. 20 mm wide; phyllaries 3-seriate, the outer linear 7–8 mm long, the inner lanceolate 15–16 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, all arachnoid-villous; ray florets 25–33, the corollas scarlet to orange-red or salmon, the outer lip 30–35 mm long, 3.5–4 mm wide, apically 3-toothed; disc florets 75–100, the corollas yellow, 8–9 mm long, the outer lip 3–3.5 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, 3-toothed, the inner lip ca. 3 mm long,

ca. 1 mm wide, bipartite. **Achenes** isomorphic, cylindrical, 4–5 mm long, densely villous, the trichomes slender, acute; pappus ca. 7–9 mm long, stramineous.

*Gerbera jamesonii* is a native of South Africa (Transvaal) and only found in cultivation in Peru. It is easily recognized by its scapose habit with long peduncles and large heads with showy rays.

LIMA. Lima: Jesus Maria, cultivated, Museo de Historia Natural, Plowman 10989 (F).

## X. GOCHNATIA

**Gochnatia** Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: (fol.) 15, 1818 (qu.) 19. 1820. TYPE: *G. vernonioides* Kunth

Trees or shrubs, frequently tomentose (extra-Peruvian species occasionally dioecious or gynodioecious); stems lacking spines. Leaves alternate, sessile or petiolate; blades circular or oval to linear-lanceolate, coriaceous to subcoriaceous, the margins entire or dentate. **Capitulescences** cymose-corymbose or racemose, or of solitary heads, terminal and axillary. **Capitula** homogamous, discoid, sessile or pedicellate; involucres campanulate to turbinate; receptacles plane or alveolate or, more rarely, pubescent with glands or hairs; phyllaries imbricate, multiseriate, ovate to lanceolate; florets isomorphic, hermaphroditic, the corollas actinomorphic, yellow, tubular, deeply 5-lobed, the lobes linear, acute, recurved, equal to or shorter than the tube; anthers linear, the terminal appendages lanceolate, the bases caudate, the tails entire or laciniate; styles bilobed, the branches apically rounded, glabrous. **Achenes** cylindric to turbinate, sericeous or glandular; pappus of scabrid bristles, 2-many-seriate, yellowish.

*Gochnatia* consists of some 66 species with a disjunct distribution between the paleotropics of Southeastern Asia, China, India, Thailand, Laos, Vietnam (2 spp.), and the Neotropics (64 spp.). Approximately 6 species are recorded from Mexico and adjacent Texas, 26 species are endemic to the Antilles, Cuba, Bahamas, Haiti, Dominican Republic, and Puerto Rico, and the remaining 34 species are confined to South America. The South American species are found in Peru, Chile, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, and Paraguay and occupy a wide variety of habitats from intermontane val-

leys of the western Andean Cordillera to campo and sierra habitats in Argentina, Paraguay, and Brazil. In Peru, all *Gochnacia* are small shrubs confined to mid-elevation (1500–3100 m), seasonally dry sites within the Andean Cordillera.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Gochnacia*

1. Leaves oblong, elliptic, or obovate; involucres cylindric; total florets 9–12 ..... *G. arequipensis*
1. Leaves ovate; involucres campanulate; total florets 15–30 ..... 2
  2. Leaf margins dentate to serrate ..... *G. vargasii*
  2. Leaf margins entire
    3. Leaves to 80 mm long; involucres 10–11 mm high; phyllaries acute, mucronate ..... *G. vernonioides*
    3. Leaves to 25 mm long; involucres 14–17 mm high; phyllaries attenuate, aristate-mucronate ..... *G. patazina*

1. *Gochnacia arequipensis* Sandwith, Kew Bull. 1934: 100. 1934. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, "Volcán de Arequipa, in collibus aridis," 1854, W. Lechler 2751 (holotype, K).

*G. iserniana* Cuatr., Anal. Univ. Madrid 4: 22. 1935. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, Quenqueña, 11 Aug 1863, J. Isern 448 (holotype, MA, not seen; isotype, LP).

**Shrubs** to 2 m high, much-branched, the branches tomentose. **Leaves** subsessile; blades oblong, elliptic or obovate, 10–25 mm long, 6–8 mm wide, apically obtuse or acute, the adaxial surfaces slightly tomentose and glandular, the abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the margins entire or remotely denticulate. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads or in groups of 2–3. **Capitula** sessile; involucres cylindric, 10–12 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries imbricate, 6–7-seriate, the outer ovate-lanceolate, 2–2.5 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, acute, mucronate, lanuginose, the inner linear-lanceolate, 8–9 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, acute, mucronate, glabrous; florets 9–12, the corollas with tubes 8–9 mm long, the lobes linear, 4–5 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, densely sericeous, 4–5 mm long; pappus ca. 12 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane region of southern Peru (2400–3100 m).

*Gochnacia arequipensis* most closely resembles *G. cardenasi* with its more cylindric involucres and reduced number of florets. It is easily distinguished from its nearest geographic neighbor, *G. vargasii*, in possessing smaller, strictly entire leaves and much smaller capitula.

### Reference

- CABRERA, A. L. 1971. Revisión del género *Gochnacia* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot., 12: 1–160.

**AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: slopes of Misti Volcano, Núñez 92 (USM); slopes of Chachani, Rauh & Hirsch P579 (NY); Hutchison & Wright 7220 (MO, US, USM), Vargas 8281 (US), 19920 (US); Eyerdam & Beetle 22120 (GH); Chiguata, Tovar 5130 (MO, USM). La Union: Cotahuasi, Weberbauer 6866 (GH, MO, US, USM); without locality, Rauh s.n. (USM), 1969 (USM). TACNA. Tacna: near Tara-ta, Beck 2024 (US).

2. *Gochnacia patazina* Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 12: 28. 1971. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Pataz, entre Huayllillas y Tayabamba, A. López M. & A. Sagástegui A. 3409 (holotype, LP; isotype, HUT).

**Shrubs** to 1.5 m high, branches more or less tomentose. **Leaves** subsessile; blades ovate, 10–25 mm long, 8–20 mm wide, obtuse, the adaxial surfaces slightly tomentose, the abaxial surfaces tomentose, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads at branch apices, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** sessile; involucres campanulate, 10–14 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries imbricate, 5-seriate, all aristate-mucronate, the outer ovate, 4–6 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, attenuate, slightly lanuginose, the inner linear-lanceolate, 8–9 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, lanuginose, attenuate; florets 30–40, the corollas with tubes 5–8 mm long, the lobes linear, 3–4 mm long; anthers 5–6 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, 4–5 mm long, dense sericeous; pappus ca. 9 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the intermontane region within the Departments of Ancash and La Libertad (2300–3000 m).

*Gochnacia patazina* most closely resembles *G.*

*vernonioides* but differs in possessing smaller leaves (< 25 mm long) and larger capitula with 40 florets.

**ANCASH. Huaras:** near Huaraz, Macbride & Featherton 2520 (us); Velarde Nuñez 3178 (LP), 3179 (LP). **Yungay:** between Río Santa and Mancos, Smith & Blas 4901 (USM); Keusho, La Torre 425 (USM).

3. *Gochnatia vargasii* Cabr., Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 12: 19. 1971. TYPE: Peru, Apurímac, Abancay, "bajando a C'Onocc," 2150 m, C. Vargas 16317 (holotype, LP; isotype, USM).

**Shrubs** to 2 m high, much-branched, the branches tomentose. Leaves petiolate; petioles 2–3 mm long, tomentose; blades ovate, 20–25 mm long, 10–15 mm wide, obtuse, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces tomentose, the margins dentate. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, terminal. **Capitula** sessile; involucres campanulate, 10–12 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 5-seriate, coriaceous, imbricate, the outer ovate, mucronate, tomentose, glabrescent, the inner lanceolate, 8–10 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, acute, mucronate, tomentose; florets 30–35, the corollas with tubes 7.5–8 mm long, the lobes 3.5–4 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, ca. 5 mm long; pappus ca. 8 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

*Gochnatia vargasii* appears to share relationships with *G. boliviiana* S. F. Blake and *G. vernonioides* and *G. patazina* but is distinguished by its dentate leaves and the ovate outer phyllaries.

**APURIMAC.** without exact locality, Rauh 1556 (USM).

4. *Gochnatia vernonioides* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: 20, t. 309. 1820. TYPE: Peru, "crescit in regione calida Provinciae Bracamorensis in ripa fluvii Amazonum, alt. 195 hex," Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).

**Figure 9.**

**Shrubs** 1–2 m high much-branched, the branches dense pubescent, white-tomentose. Leaves subsessile; blades elliptic-lanceolate to ovate, apically acute, 25–60 mm long, 12–25 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces slightly glandulose, the abaxial surfaces tomentose, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary or weakly cymose heads, 2–3-headed, terminal and axillary. **Capitula** sessile; in-

volucres campanulate, 8–12 mm high, 6–8 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, imbricate, the outer ovate, 4–6 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, mucronate, lanuginose, the inner linear-lanceolate, 8–9 mm long, 1.2–1.6 mm wide, mucronate, densely pubescent; florets 26–29, the corollas with tubes 6–7 mm long, the lobes 4–5 mm long, glabrous; anthers 5–6 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, 3.8–5 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, densely sericeous; pappus 8–10 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of northern Peru (1600–2600 m).

*Gochnatia vernonioides* is abundant in seasonally dry habitats on both sides of the valley of the Río Marañón at Balsas and is represented by more collections than any other Peruvian species. It undoubtedly shares relationships with *G. patazina*, its nearest geographic neighbor; however, *G. vernonioides* is readily distinguished by its smaller involucres and generally larger leaves.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** Tingo, Ferreyra 7097 (MO, US, USM); near Chachapoyas, Ferreyra 14428 (MO, USM); E of Chachapoyas, King & Bishop 9169 (MO, US) 9156 (us), 9221 (MO, us); Chachapoyas-Leimebamba, López et al. 4364 (F, MO, NY); Balsas-Leimebamba, Sagástegui 7487 (F, US), Hutchison & Wright 5856 (F, GH, MO, NY, UC, US, USM); Chachapoyas, 1834–1840, Matthews s.n. (GH). **CAJAMARCA. Celendín:** Limón, Sánchez 2804 (CPUN, F).

## XI. JUNGIA

**Jungia** L. fil., Suppl. pl. 58: 1781. TYPE: *Jungia ferruginea* L. fil.

**Subshrubs**, annual or perennial **herbs**, or **lianes**; stems lacking spines. Leaves alternate, caudine or rarely strictly basal; petiolate, petioles with or without basal stipuliform bracts; blades oblong-lanceolate to cordiform or round, pinnate- or palmate-veined, the margins lobed, serrate, dentate, or incised. **Capitulescences** paniculate or corymbose, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** homogamous; involucres campanulate, cylindric, or turbinate; receptacles plane, paleate, the pales scarious or similar to phyllaries; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner series embracing florets, equal to unequal, imbricate, lanceolate, oblong, or spatulate, apically acute to acuminate, mucronate, glabrous to densely pubescent and/or glandular; florets isomorphic, hermaphroditic, the corollas white, yellow, pink, reddish, or violaceous, bilabiate, the outer lip lanceolate or elliptic, 4-nerved, triden-

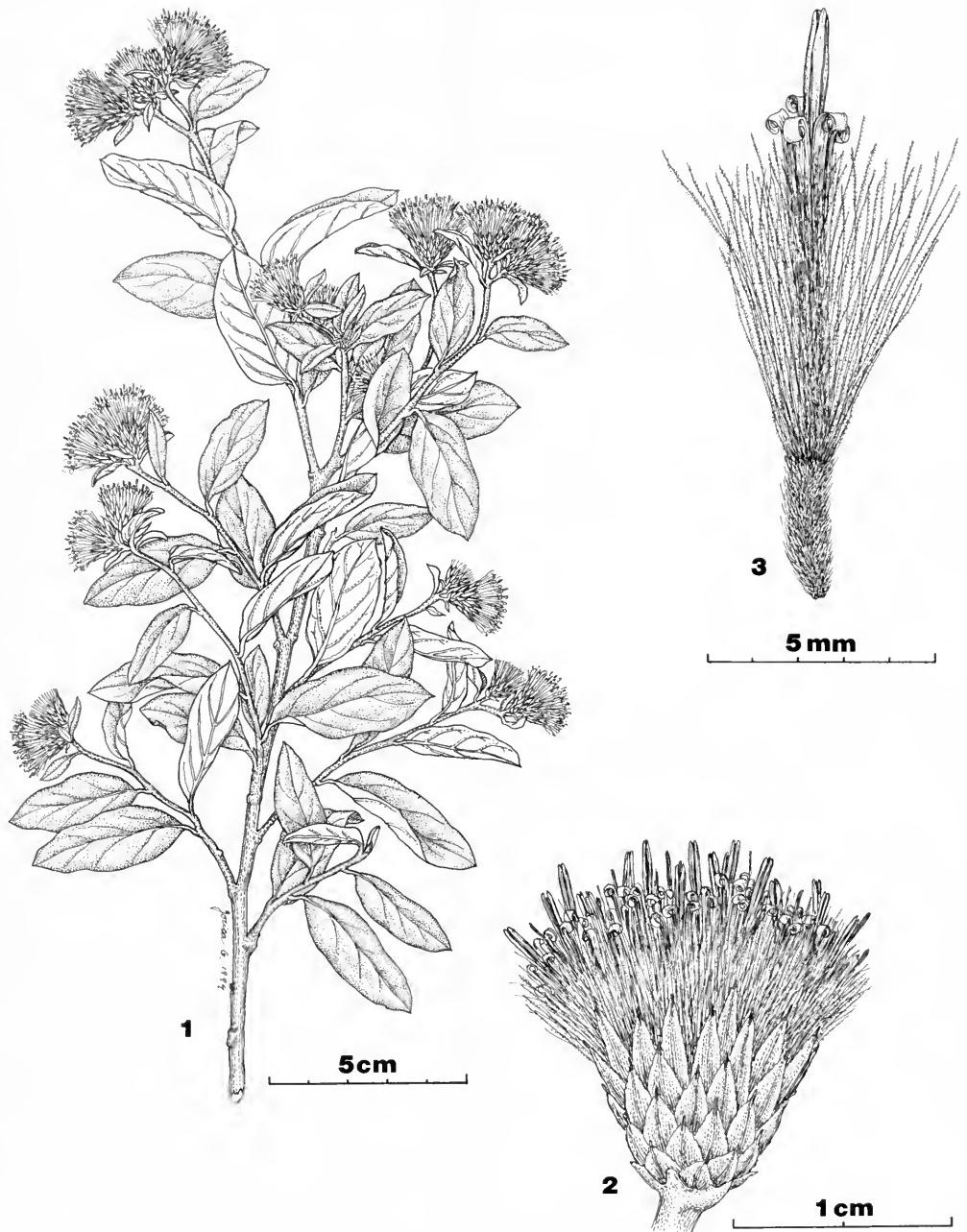


FIG. 9. *Gochnatia vernonioides*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with achene. (Drawn from P.C. Hutchison & J.K. Wright 5856, F.)

tate, the inner lip bifid to subentire, laciniate, coiled; anthers caudate; styles branches claviform, truncate, penicillate. Achenes cylindric, rarely 4-costate, glabrous to pubescent and/or glandular; pappus of

plumose bristles, 1-seriate, white to gray, reddish, tawny, or stramineous.

*Jungia* contains approximately 30 species ranging from Mexico through Central America and

along the Andean Cordillera from Colombia to Argentina, Brazil, and Chile. No fewer than 10 species are recorded from Peru and these generally occupy moist, montane environments at elevations above 2000 m. Of the Peruvian species, only *J. axillaris* occupies drier sites below 2000 m on the western escarpment.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Jungia*

1. Annual herbs or short-lived perennial herbs ..... 2
2. Leaves essentially basal, the blades oblanceolate to oblong-elliptic, pinni-nerved; petioles without stipuliform bracts; florets 70–80 ..... *J. stuebelii*
2. Leaves cauline, the blades orbicular to cordiform, palmate-nerved; petioles generally with basal, stipuliform bracts; florets 14–18 ..... 3
3. Capitulescences densely corymbose to paniculate; phyllaries densely villous; pappus stramineous ..... *J. vitocensis*
3. Capitulescences open paniculate; phyllaries glandular-puberulent to pilose; pappus whitish to blackish-brown ..... 4
4. Stems succulent; pappus blackish-brown; achenes 4.5–6 mm long ..... *J. amplistipula*
4. Stems not succulent; pappus whitish; achenes 3–5 mm long ..... *J. floribunda*
1. Erect, ascending, scandent, or vining, perennial herbs, or shrubs ..... 5
5. Cauline leaves generally less than 4 cm long and 4 cm wide ..... *J. axillaris*
5. Cauline leaves generally equal to or greater than 4 cm long and 4 cm wide ..... 6
6. Abaxial leaf surfaces densely black puncticulate ..... *J. spectabilis*
6. Abaxial leaf surfaces lacking black punctations ..... 7
7. Leaf blades triangular-cordate to ovate-cordate, concolorous, the abaxial surfaces densely sericeous-tomentose, the adaxial surfaces densely strigose ..... *J. weberbaueri*
7. Leaf blades orbicular, rotund-cordate, or cordiform, discolorous, the abaxial surfaces tomentose to strigillose, the adaxial surfaces bullate, strigillose, or glabrous ..... 8
8. Petioles possessing stipuliform bases; leaf blades with adaxial surfaces bullate: phyllaries 6–7.5 mm long, densely glandular, apically acuminate ..... *J. rugosa*
8. Petioles lacking stipuliform bases; leaf blades with adaxial surfaces smooth; phyllaries 3.5–6 mm long, ferruginous-pilose to flavo-tomentose, apically acute to obtuse or rounded ..... 9
9. Phyllaries ferruginous-pilose, apically obtuse or rounded; corollas white to purple or lavender ..... *J. discolor*
9. Phyllaries flavo-tomentose, apically acute; corollas yellow ..... *J. paniculata*

1. *Jungia amplistipula* Cerrate, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 4: 10. 1951.  
TYPE: Peru, Ayacucho, Lucancas, near Puquio, R. Ferreyra 7202 (holotype, USM; isotypes, MO).

**Annual herbs**, 12–14 dm high, erect, stems semisucculent, pubescent. Leaves cauline; petioles 9–120 mm long, stipuliform bracts 25–40 mm long, 25–45 mm wide, round, the margins lobed; blades cordiform, 50–120 mm long, 50–155 mm wide, membranaceous, the adaxial surfaces pubescent-

### References

- CERRATE-VALENZUELA, E. 1951. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Jungia*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 4: 1–24.  
HARLING, G. 1992. Two new species of *Jungia* (Compositae) from Peru. Novon, 2: 16–18.

glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, palmi-nerved 5–7-veined, the margins 9–12-lobed, the lobes unequal, dentate, mucronate. **Capitulescences** panicles to 30 cm long, terminal or axillary. **Capitula** pedunculate; involucres 6.5–7 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner 6.5–7 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, acute; florets 17–18, the corollas white, 8–8.5 mm long, the tube 4–4.5 mm long, the outer lip 4.5–5 mm long, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip 2.5–3 mm long; anthers 3.8–4 mm long, the tails to 1 mm long. **Achenes** (4.5–)5.5–6 mm long, glandular-puberulent; pap-

pus of 30–32 bristles, ca. 5 mm long, blackish-brown.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern to southern Peru (2700–3400 m).

*Jungia amplistipula* most closely resembles *J. floribunda* but differs in its succulent stem, leaves with 9–12 lobes and paniculate capitulescences.

**CUSCO.** Calca: Pisac, Marén 308 (f); Pissac, Vargas 5064 (usm); Cachca, Vargas 13217 (usm). Convencion: Lucumayo, Vargas 4237 (us). Cusco: Cusco, Soukup 79 (f), 252 (f), 929 (usm); Saxaihumán, Herrera 2365 (f); Sacsahuman, Pennell 13580 (f), Vargas 4165 (usm). Paruro: Ayusbamba a Mayhus, Vargas 888 (f). Paucartambo: Llulluchayoc, Vargas 4356 (usm); Pilco, Woytkowski 280 (usm). Urubamba: Ollataytambo, Cook & Gilbert 498 (us); Ellenberg 1159 (us); Huayoccari to Yanacocha, Núñez et al. 7006 (f); Machupicchu y el Camino Inca, Núñez & Luna 8855 (f); Huiñaihuaina, Vargas 4138 (usm); Santa Rita, Vargas 2662 (usm). **HUANCAYELICA.** Castrovirreyna: near Cordova, Metcalf 30275 (gh, uc, us). **LIMA.** Huarochirí: above San Bartolomé, Monte Zarate, Ferreyra 9719 (mo, usm). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: Abra de Porculla, Ferreyra 13745 (usm).

2. *Jungia axillaris* (DC.) Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4. Park 1: 301. 1827.

*Dumerilla axillaris* DC., Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Par. 19: 72. t. 15, pl. 6. 1812. TYPE: “in Peruvia, Chili et Panamaide,” *Lagasca s.n.* (holotype, p, not seen).

*Jungia seleriana* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 107. 1913. SYNTYPES: Peru, “Agua ver-rugas ad viam ferream Lima-Oroya,” *Seler* 227 (b, presumably destroyed, photograph ex B, FM neg. 16127); Peru, “inter Narquimam et Matucanam, ad viam ferream Lima-Oroya,” *A. Weberbauer* 69 (b, presumably destroyed).

Perennial herbs, 12–15 dm high, branched, the branches 5–6 cm long, pubescent. Leaves petiolate; petioles 7–23 mm long, 2 stipuliform bracts at the base, amplexicaul, 2–8 mm long, the margins dentate-mucronate; blades cordiform, 14–37 mm long, 13–63 mm wide, palmi-nerved, 5 veins prominent, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces glandulose, the margins 7-lobed, acute, unequal, dentate-mucronate. Capitulescences paniculate, terminal or axillary. Capitula pedunculate; involucre 9–9.8 mm high, 5–6 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner 8–9 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, acuminate, ciliate, red-purple, lanceolate, pubescent outside, hairs white at apex, brown at base; florets 20–25, the corollas violaceous, 10–12 mm long, the tube 6–6.5 mm long, the outer lip 4–4.5 mm long,

4-nerved, tridentate, pubescent, the inner lip 3.5–4.2 mm long; anthers 6–6.5 mm. Achenes 2–7 mm long, glabrescent; pappus of 45–51 bristles, ca. 7 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the western escarpment of the Andean Cordillera in northern to southern Peru (1000–3400 m).

*Jungia axillaris* is distinguished by its numerous, cordiform leaves, large paniculate capitulescences, and violet corollas. This species occupies drier sites usually at elevations below 2000 m but occasionally can be found higher.

**ANCASH.** Bolognesi: abajo de Raquia, Pativilca-Huara, Sagástegui et al. 12292 (f). **Huara:** Tambo de Pariocoto [Pariacota], Macbride & Featherstone 2551 (gh). **Huarmey:** Lomas de Lupin, Cerrate 803 (mo, usm), 812 (mo, usm); Ferreyra 764A (mo, usm), 3922 (mo, usm), 8061 (mo, usm), 8372 (mo, usm), 13790 (mo, usm). **AYACUCHO.** Lucas: 43 km E of Nazca on road to Puquio, Gentry et al. 23253 (f, mo). **CUSCO.** Cusco: near Cusco, Gay s.n. (gh). **LA LIBERTAD.** Trujillo: Pate, Hda. Calambay, Ridout & Vargas 2248 (f). **LIMA.** Cajatambo: Churin, Ferreyra 6160 (mo, usm). Canta: Obrajillo, Matthews s.n. (gh, us). **Huarochirí:** Río Rimac, Angulo 2298 (f); between Lima and San Mateo, Duncan et al. 2711 (f, mo); between Lima and Oroya, Ferreyra 3922 (usm), 5327 (usm); Santa Eulalia Valley, Hutchison & Saravia 7096 (f); Chosica, Rose 18540 (us); between Lima and Oroya, Stevens 22101 (f). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (us), Haenke 1831 (f).

3. *Jungia discolor* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50. Beibl. 111: 106. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Hualgayoc, Chugur, 2700–2900 m, 21 May 1904, A. Weberbauer 4083 (holotype, b, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 664115).

Scandent shrubs or climbing vines; stems 5–8 m long, striate, puberulent, glabrescent. Leaves petiolate; petioles 20–50(–70) mm long, strigillose-puberulent, lacking stipuliform bases; blades rotund-cordate, 35–90 mm long, 55–100 mm wide, generally strongly discolored, the adaxial surfaces sparsely strigillose, prominent-reticulate, ferruginous, the abaxial surfaces sparsely to densely strigillose, tawny, the margins shallowly 6–8-lobed, crenate-undulate, mucronulate. Capitulescences cymose-paniculate, terminal and axillary, the peduncles 50–100 mm long, the pedicles 10–20 mm long, ferruginous-tomentose. Capitula sessile to pedicellate; involucres 4–6 mm long, 4–6 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 2-seriate, all apically obtuse to rounded, mucronulate, the outer oblong to oblong-linear, 4–5 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide,

densely ferruginous-pilose, the inner 5.5–6 mm long, oblong to obovate, the keel ferruginous-pilose; florets 12–15(–20), the corollas white to purple or lavender, 6–7 mm long, the tube ca. 4.5 mm long, the outer lip 3–4 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, 3-fid, the inner lip ca. 2.5 mm long, deeply 2-fid; anthers 4.5–5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, ca. 2 mm long, glabrous; pappus of 30–40 bristles, white, 5–6 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera in north-central Peru (2700–3400 m).

*Jungia discolor* is distinctive among the Peruvian species in possessing exstipulate, discolorous, shallowly lobed leaves and oblong to obovate phyllaries with obtuse to subtruncate apices. *Jungia discolor* most closely resembles *J. coarctata* Hieron., an Ecuadorian species, which shares the characteristic exstipulate leaves with abundant, mucronate teeth on the shallow lobes, but that species has longer, acute phyllaries and nearly concolorous leaves.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** Puma-urcu, SSE of Chachapoyas, Wurdack 690 (F). **CAJAMARCA. Huayayoc:** Hacienda Taulis, Hutchison & Bismarck 6510 (F, MO). **HUANUCO. Huánuco:** Villcabamba, Hacienda on Río Chinchao, Macbride 5180 (F). **Pachitea:** Muña, trail to Tambo de Vaca, Macbride 4331 (F). **SAN MARTIN. Mariscal Cáceres:** Río Abiseo National Park, Young 3723 (F).

4. *Jungia floribunda* Less., Linnaea 5: 38. 1830.

TYPE: Eastern Brazil, F. Sellow s.n. (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16119).

Annual herbs, 60–70 cm high, pubescent. Leaves petiolate; petioles 2.2–6.2 mm long, pubescent, upper leaves with paired stipuliform bracts, unequal, 7–20 mm long, 10–25 mm wide; blades cordiform, 30–40 mm long, 40–70 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, palmi-nerved, 5–7-veined, the margins 7–8-lobed, crenate, rounded, unequal. Capitulescences cymose, 10–15-headed. Capitula pedunculate; involucres 6–9 mm high, 3.5–5 mm wide, turbinate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner 7–8 mm long, 1.8–2.5 mm wide, acute; florets 14–15, the corollas yellowish-white, 7.5–8 mm long, the tube 4–4.6 mm long, the outer lip ligulate, 4.2–4.6 mm long, 1–2 mm wide, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip 2–4 mm long, 0.8–1.2 mm wide, bifid. Achenes cylindric, 3–5 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus of 23–24 bristles, ca. 5 mm long, gray to white.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera from northern to central Peru (2000–3400 m).

*Jungia floribunda* is a herbaceous annual characterized by upper leaves with large stipules and the capitula in dichotomous cymes. Potential isotypes may be housed at P and a fragment from Sellow 3643 (F 971243 ex P) matches the species.

Harling (1992) recently described a new species, *Jungia gracilis*, based on material from the Chachapoyas region (King & Bishop 9278) that he compares to *J. spectabilis*. No decision is here made as to the validity of this new species, and the type material is cited under *J. floribunda*.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** Utcubamba Valley, King & Bishop 9165 (MO, US), 9213 (MO), 9278 (MO); Ubián, Ferreyra 15622 (F, US, USM). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** Chetilla, ruta a Llullapuquio, Sánchez & Cabanillas 4104 (F). **Chota:** between Chota and Cajamarca, Cerrate 1625 (USM). **Contumazá:** Tambo de Luria, López & Sagástegui 9032 (MO); above Cascas, López & Sagástegui 9003 (MO); Guzmango, Sagástegui 2901 (F); Quebrada Honda, Sagástegui 3766 (F); Trinidad, Sagástegui 8950 (MO); Cruz del Hueco, Sagástegui 9945 (MO); Cerro Chungarrán, Guzmango, Sagástegui 9210a (F, MO); Pampa de la Sal, Sagástegui 10751 (MO), 10032 (MO); Cruz Grande, Sagástegui 8996 (MO); Herilla, Sagástegui & Samamé 2945 (F). **HUANCABELICA. Castroreyreyna:** near Cordova, Metcalf 30275 (MO). **HUANUCO. Huánuco:** near Huánuco, Macbride & Featherstone 2134 (F, US); Mito, Macbride & Featherstone 1586 (F, US); Huacachi, estación near Muña, Macbride 4067 (F). **LA LIBERTAD. Otuzco:** Agallpampa, López 1866 (F). **Patáz:** Tayabamba, López & Sagástegui 8163 (MO).

5. *Jungia paniculata* (DC.) A. Gray, Proc. Am. Acad. Sci. 5: 145. 1861.

*Dumerilia paniculata* DC., Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 19: 72, t. 16, pl. 7. 1812. TYPE: Peru, J. de Jussieu s.n. (holotype, P-JU, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 103799).

Shrubs 15–20 dm high, branched, the branches glandular pubescent. Leaves petiolate; petioles 5–25 mm long, lacking stipuliform bracts; blades cordiform, 40–90 mm long, 40–90 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces puberulent, the abaxial surfaces white tomentose, palmi-nerved, 5 veins prominent, the margins 5–7-lobed, acute, unequal, mucronate-dentate. Capitulescences paniculate; bracts filiform. Capitula peduncles 15–80 mm long; involucres 4.2–6 mm high, 2.5–4.5 mm wide, turbinate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner 3.5–5.5 mm long, 1.2–1.8 mm wide, flavo-tomentose, acute; florets 17–27, the corollas yellow, 6–8 mm long, the tube 3.5–5.2 mm long, the outer lip liguliform 2–3.2

mm long, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip 2–3.2 mm long; anthers 2.8–5 mm long. Achenes turbinate, 2–2.8 mm long, sparsely pubescent; pappus of 25–31 bristles, ca. 5.8 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern and central Peru (2500–3500 m).

*Jungia paniculata* has been traditionally accepted as the valid name for a species distributed from central and north-central Peru. Harling (1992) argued that the “true” *J. paniculata* is known from Colombia and Ecuador and is rare in northern Peru (only recorded in Cajamarca) and has described a new species *J. schuerae*, based on material gathered near Matucana, Lima. The illustration in DeCandolle’s publication depicts a plant with much less congested capitulescences and the photograph from J. de Jussieu’s herbarium in Paris also shows this characteristic. Since the exact locality for J. de Jussieu’s collection has not been established and since type material of Harling’s new species has not been studied yet, some of the material treated here may potentially represent his new taxon.

**ANCASH. Bolognesi:** Usgor, *Ferreyyra & Cerrate* 7563 (USM), *Cerrate* 459 (USM); Chiquián, *Mostacero et al.* 1344 (F). **Carhuas:** Vicos, *Hutchison & Wright* 4299 (F, MO, US). **Huaras:** Marcará, *Proaño* 149 (USM); Puente Bedoya, *Proaño* 39 (USM); Baños de Chancos, *Sandeman* 4593 (F); above Cochabamba, *Smith & Buddensiek* 10958 (F). **Huari:** Chavín, *Rauh* 40472 (USM). **Huaylas:** Santo Toribio, *Mostacero et al.* 1975 (F). **Yungay:** Lagunas Llanganuco, *Gentry et al.* 37370 (F, MO, USM); Huascarán National Park, *Smith* 11295 (F); Llanganuco, *Zardini* 1516 (MO). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** El Gavilán, *Sánchez* 237 (CPUN, F, USM); Llacanora, *Sánchez* 2246 (F, MO, US). **Celendín:** above Balsas, *Hutchison & Wright* 5232 (F, MO, UC, USM); Llanguat, *Mostacero et al.* 947 (F). **HUANUCO. Dos de Mayo:** below Chavaniillo, *Macbride & Featherstone* 1987 (F, GH, US). **LA LIBERTAD. Patáz:** Huancaspata, *López & Sagástegui* 8236 (GH, MO). **Santiago de Chuco:** Santiago de Chuco, *López* 977 (USM), 1951 (F), *Sagástegui et al.* 11712 (F). **LIMA. Canta:** road to Canta, *Cerrate* 8680 (USM); ca. 1.5 km NE of Canta, *Dillon & Molau* 3180 (CPUN, F, HUT, MO, NY, TEX, USM); Chiuchin, *Ferreyyra* 19167 (USM); San Juan, *Ferreyyra* 18358 (USM); Ingenio, Meza 73 (USM); along Río Chillón, below Obrajillo, *Pennell* 14430 (F, GH, US, USM); Huaripa, *Sánchez* 56 (USM); Canta, *Soukup* 2815 (F). **Huarchirí:** San Mateo *Cerrate* 5328 (USM); Santa Eulalia, *Hutchison & Saravia* 7097 (F, USM); Viso, *Macbride & Featherstone* 757 (F, GH, US). **Lima:** near Lima, *Cerrate* 2924 (USM); *Cerrate* 2393 (USM); market in Lima, *Cerrate* 7709 (MO); Infiernillo, *Ferreyyre* 6246 (USM); Monte Zarate, *Gutte & Muller* 9509 (USM); Matucana, *Infantes* 1987 (USM), *Ridouti s.n.* (USM 15371), *Vargas* 4750 (USM). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** *Ellenberg* 1724 (USM), *Ames s.n.* (USM).

6. *Jungia rugosa* Less., *Linnaea* 5: 36. 1830. TYPE: Ecuador, Prov. Chimborazo, “locis frigidis in radicibus montis nobilissimi Chimborazo, alt. 1860 hex. Regno Quitensi,” *Humboldt* 3143 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 664249; isotype fragment, F 1012092 ex P).

*Jungia jelskii* Hieron., *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* 36: 512. 1905. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Chota, entre Chota y Cutervo, *Jelski* 639 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 664243).

*Jungia malvaefolia* Muschl., *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* 50, Beibl. 111: 105. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Huari, Conin, A. *Weberbauer* 2912 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16122).

**Shrubs** 2–3 m high; stems glandular pubescent, ferruginous. Leaves petiolate; petioles 10–65 mm long, hirsute to glandular pubescent, the bases with stipuliform bracts, occasionally reduced or absent; blades cordiform, 13–70(–100) mm long, (9–)12–78 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces conspicuously rugose-bullate, strigillose or villosulous to glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces prominently reticulate-nerved, tomentose, the margins 5-lobed, unequal, obtuse, crenate. Capitulescences paniculate, terminal or axillary. Capitula peduncles (17–)22–65 mm long, pubescent, the bracteoles densely ciliolate, glandular; involucres 6–9(–10) mm high, 4–6(–7) mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the outer lanceolate, 6–7 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide, glandular, apically acute to attenuate, the inner oblong-lanceolate, 6.8–7.5(–11.5) mm long, 1.8–2.6(–3) mm wide, apically acute to attenuate; florets 20–35, the corollas yellowish-white to white, 9–9.5(–14) mm long, the tube 5–6.5 mm long, the outer lip 2.5–4.5(–6.5) mm long, 4–5-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip 2.5–4(–6) mm long; anthers 4–6 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 2.5–5 mm long, 0.4–1 mm wide, cylindric, subglabrous to puberulent with 1-seriate, multicellular, glandular trichomes; pappus of 35–37 bristles, 8–9 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of Ecuador to southern Peru (2900–3800 m).

*Jungia rugosa* is readily distinguished by its characteristic bullate upper leaf surfaces and glandular phyllaries. The apex of the phyllaries is variable from acute to attenuate, but the densely glandular pubescence and ciliolate margins is essentially invariable. The foliar characteristics of both *J. jelskii* and *J. malvaefolia* agree well with those

of *J. rugosa*, and their distributional ranges also coincide.

**AMAZONAS.** Luya: 41 km SW of Leimebamba, Gentry et al. 23148 (F). ANCASH. Carhuaz: Quebrada Ultra, Smith 11408 (F). Huari: Quebrada Rurichinchay, Smith et al. 12472 (F). Huaylas: Caraz-Laguna Parón, López et al. 8361 (F); Quebrada Parón, Smith 10572 (F); Caras, Weberbauer 3224 (MOL). Yungay: Laguna Llanganuco, Mostacero et al. 1398 (F); Quebrada Yanapacha, Smith et al. 10450 (F). APURIMAC. Abancay: Sayroite, Vargas 1032 (GH); near Socllaccasa, West 3925 (UC). **Grau:** Lambrana-Chuquibambilla, Hooge & Roersch 1451 (F). CAJAMARCA. Contumazá: Pampa de la Sal, Sagástegui et al. 10751 (F); Salcot, Sánchez & Sánchez 3138 (F). CUSCO. Anta: Limatambo, Vargas 8198 (MO, USM). Calca: Amparaes, Núñez 6763 (MO); near Lares, Vargas 3581 (MO, USM). Paucartambo: Paucartambo Valley, Herrera 2975 (US, USM); Paucartambo-Pilcopata, Molau 764 (USM); Tres Cruces, Pennell 14149 (F, GH, NY); Pillahuata, Vargas 1926 (USM); Llulluchayoc, Vargas 4309 (USM). Urubamba: Ollantaytambo, Cook & Gilbert 802 (US), 493 (US), 1367 (US); Pisac, Ellenberg 4833 (US); Tancac, Marín 1579 (US); Peñas, road to Pantallca, Vargas 4398 (USM). **LA LIBERTAD.** Bolívar: Unamen, López & Sagástegui 3321 (F); Laguna de Surhuas, Young 3555 (F). Patáz: Yalen to los Alisos, Young 2929 (F). LAMBAYEQUE. Ferreñafe: near Incahuasi, Ferreyra & Vreeland 20905 (USM). PIURA. Huancabamba: Cienego largo, Sagástegui et al. 8261 (F).

7. *Jungia spectabilis* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 227. 1833. TYPE: Ecuador, Prov. Guayas, Guayaquil, *Tafalla s.n.* (holotype, MA, not seen).

*Jungia floribunda* Spruce ex Benth. & Hook., Gen. pl. 2: 502. 1873, non Less. 1830. TYPE: Ecuador, "in Andibus Ecuadorensibus," R. Spruce 5966 (holotype, K, not seen; photograph ex C, FM neg. 22568).

**Shrubs** 8–15 dm high, branched, branches more or less tomentose. **Leaves** petiolate; petioles 3–6.5 mm long, puberulent-tomentose; blades cordiform 150–200 mm long, 200–300 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces sparsely strigillose to glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces finely strigillose, the veins prominent-reticulate, densely black puncticulate, the margins 7–9-lobed, crenate. **Capitulescences** paniculate. **Capitula** pedunculate, the pedicles to 5 cm long; involucres campanulate, 6–9 mm long, 3–7 mm wide; phyllaries 1-seriate, 10–12, lanceolate, glandular-puberulent, basally callose, apically attenuate; florets 21, the corollas white, bilabiate, the outer lip elliptic, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, coiled, linear. **Achenes** cylindric-fusiform, 5–6 mm long; pappus of ca. 24 bristles, 5–6 mm long, white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of Ecuador and northern Peru (1400–3200 m).

*Jungia spectabilis* is readily distinguished by its large leaves with numerous black punctations on the abaxial surfaces. Harling (1991) attributed type fragments (*Tafalla s.n.*) to F; however, no such collection has been located at F.

**CAJAMARCA.** Contumazá: Cascas, Zubiate 1050 (USM); Contumazá, Peña s.n. (USM). Hualgayoc: Monte Seco, Soukup 3824 (F, US). San Miguel: entre el Naranjo y La Alhaja, Niepos, Llatas 1242 (F). San Pablo: Sangal, Sánchez 2849 (F). **LA LIBERTAD.** Otusco: Agallpampa, López 868 (USM). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: El Tambo, Acleto 250 (USM); Canchaque, Sagástegui 8131 (MO, 8545 (F, MO).

8. *Jungia stuebelii* (Hieron.) Crisci, Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 13: 341. 1971.

*Leuceria stuebelii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 372. 1896. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Celendín, "crescit supra Celendín inter Pascoasmayo et Moyobamba, 3200 m," A. Stübel 35g (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16059).

*Jungia longifolia* Cerrate, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 4: 7. 1951. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Chiquián, Bolognesi, Huancar, *Cerrate* 193 (holotype, USM).

**Annual herbs**, 4.5–12 dm high, erect, pubescent. Leaves petiolate or sessile; petioles 30–85 mm long; blades oblanceolate to oblong-elliptic 95–205 mm long, 40–80 mm wide, penninerved, 7–8-veined, pubescent. **Capitulescences** paniculate. **Capitula** peduncles 3–8 mm long; involucres 10–13 mm high, 8–12 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 2-seriate, 10–12 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, pubescent, acute, reddish-brown; florets 70–80, the corollas white, 10.5–12.5 mm long, the tube 5–5.5 mm long, the outer lip 6–7.2 mm long, 1–2.8 mm wide, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, 3.8–4 mm long. **Achenes** cylindric, 3.2–3.5 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus of 28–32 bristles, 5–6 mm long, tawny.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of north and central Peru (2600–3800 m).

*Jungia stuebelii* closely resembles *J. floribunda* from which it differs in having basal, lanceolate, penninerved leaves and capitula with 70–80 florets.

**ANCASH.** Bolognesi: Chiquián, *Cerrate* 461 (MO, USM); Pasamarca, near Chiquián, *Cerrate* 1614 (USM); near Chiquián Ferreyra 5744 (MO, USM, US). **Carhuas:** Cor-

dillera Blanca, valley of the Río Marcará, road to Vicos, Hutchison & Wright 4385 (F, UC, USM); near Carhuas, Infantes 1131 (USM). **Huaras:** Olleros, King & Collins 9048 (US). **Huari:** above Chavín, Ferreyra 14555 (USM). **Huaylas:** Tocanca-Punta, Mostacero et al. 1961 (F); Huascarán National Park, Alpamayo-Cashapampa, Smith & Valencia 10040 (F); Quebrada Parón, Smith 10609 (F); Auquipuquio, Smith et al. 11954 (F); 12075 (F). **Yungay:** Quebrada de Llanganuco, Edwin & Schunke 3838 (F); Llanganuco, Ferreyra 14355 (MO, USM), López et al. 8342 (F, MO), Smith & Cautivo 10313 (F), Smith et al. 10338 (F), Perez 22 (USM). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** El Gavilán, Ferreyra 3267A (USM); Kumulca baja, Sánchez 195 (CPUN, F); Quinuamayo, entre Kumulca y Encañada, Sánchez & Ruiz 466 (F, USM); entre Cerro Gavilán-Cajamarca, Sánchez 578 (F, USM), Sánchez & Molau 2938 (F); Encañada, Sagástegui 7385 (US); Jalca Kumulca, Sagástegui et al. 8116a (F, MO); Baños del Inca, Soukup 4636 (F, US). **Celendín:** Challuayaco, Sánchez & Cabanillas 3477 (MO). **Contumazá:** Pampa de la Sal, Sagástegui et al. 10033 (F, MO); arriba de Lledén, Sagástegui et al. 10809 (F, MO); Cascabamba, Sagástegui 9035 (MO); Guzmango, Sagástegui & López 10560 (MO). **San Miguel:** Cerro Quillón, Sagástegui 9603a (F, MO), 6363 (MO). **LA LIBERTAD. Huamachuco:** Nevado Huayllillas, Riccio & La Rosa 3622 (US). **Otusco:** Agallpampa, López 341 (USM). **Santiago de Chuco:** Cerro La Botica, López 1016 (F, USM); Sagástegui et al. 11885 (F). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** Ellenberg 1688 (USM).

9. *Jungia vitocensis* Cuatr., Anales Ci. Univ. Madrid, Fasc. 2. 230. 1935. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Tarma, camino a Vitoc, en las alturas de Palca, 4 Nov 1863, J. Isern 462 (holotype, MA, not seen; isotype fragment F 843173 ex MA).

Annual or perennial herbs, erect, branched, the stems tomentose. Leaves petiolate; petioles 10–40(–170) mm long, tomentose; blades orbicular, 70–110(–180) mm long, 70–100(–180) mm wide, the adaxial surfaces pilose to strigillose, the abaxial surfaces densely to sparsely tomentose, the margins ca. 9-lobed, the lobes rounded, mucronate-dentate. Capitulescences corymbose to paniculate, bracts to 25 mm long, linear. Capitula peduncles 20–25 mm long, tomentose; involucres campanulate; phyllaries 12–14, lanceolate, densely villous, acuminate, yellowish, the inner 6–7 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide; florets 14–18, the corollas bilabiate, 6–7 mm long, the tube 2.5–3.5 mm long, the outer lip ovate, tridentate, the inner lip lanceolate, bifid. Achenes cylindric, ca. 3.5 mm long, 5-costate, pilose; pappus of ca. 30 bristles, 5–6 mm long, stramineous.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the eastern slopes of the Andean Cordillera of central Peru.

*Jungia vitocensis* is readily distinguished by its densely villous phyllaries and long-pedunculate capitulescences. This is apparently a rare species and is potentially related to *J. rugosa*, from which it differs in possessing more orbicular leaves and pilose achenes.

**HUANUCO. Huánuco:** Huacachi, estación near Muña, Macbride 4138 (F, US).

10. *Jungia weberbaueri* Cerrate, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. “Javier Prado,” Ser. B, Bot. 4: 22. 1951. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, Pachitea, [Río] Huallaga, Chaglla, A. Weberbauer 6701 (holotype, MOL; isotype, F 628611; photograph ex F, FM neg. 1504494). **Figure 10.**

Shrubs 15–20 dm high, scandent, branched, the branches terete, pubescent, ochraceous. Leaves petiolate; petioles 20–55 mm long, pubescent, paired stipuliform bracts; blades triangular-cordate to ovate-cordate, 35–140 mm long, 25–92 mm wide, ochraceous, palmi-nerved, the bases cordiform, the apices obtuse, the adaxial surfaces densely strigose, the abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the veins prominent, the margins subentire to remotely lobed. Capitulescences paniculate, terminal or axillary. Capitula with involucres 3.5–5 mm high, 4.5–5.5 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the inner 4.2–4.5 mm long, 2.2–2.4 mm wide, apically obtuse to truncate, mucronate, strigulose pubescent, ochraceous, coriaceous; florets 11–12, the corollas violaceous, to 8 mm long, the tube 3–5 mm long, the outer lip 2.8–3 mm long, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip 2.8–3 mm long, bifid; anthers 4–4.2 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 1–2 mm long, glabrous; pappus of 58–61 bristles, ca. 7 mm long, yellowish-brown.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the eastern slope of the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (2800–2900 m).

*Jungia weberbaueri* is distinctive among the Peruvian species in possessing ochraceous, triangular-cordate to ovate-cordate leaf blades. The involucre of *J. weberbaueri* most closely resembles that of *J. discolor* in possessing phyllaries with obtuse to truncate apices, but the latter species has rotund-cordate, strongly discolored leaves.

**HUANUCO: Huánuco:** Carpish, between Huánuco and Tingo María, Ferreyra 2098 (MO, US, USM), 2294 (MO, US, USM).

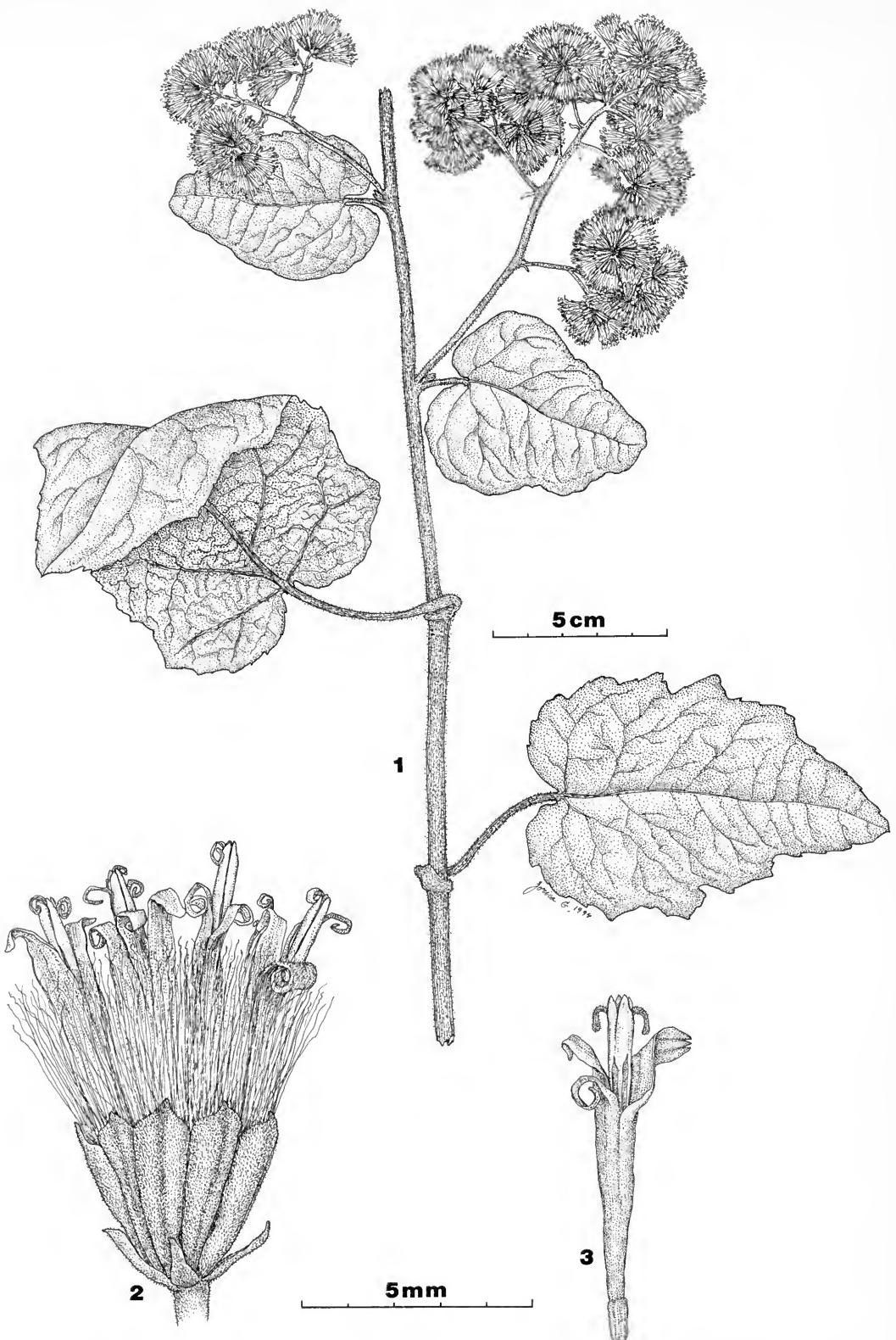


FIG. 10. *Jungia weberbaueri*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with achene. (Drawn from I. Sánchez et al. 6068, F.)



FIG. 11. Flowering individual *Leucheria daucifolia*. (Drawn from D. Stafford 686, f.)

## XII. LEUCHERIA

**Leucheria** Lag., Amer. nat. Espan. 1: 32. 1811.  
TYPE: *Leucheria hieracioides* Cass.

*Chabriaea* DC., Ann. Mus. Nat. Hist. 19: 65, 71. t. 13. 1812. TYPE: *Perdicum purpureum* Vahl. = *Chabriaea purpurea* (Vahl) DC. (non *Chabriaea* Adanson, 1763).

Annual or perennial herbs, lanuginose to glaucous; stems lacking spines. Leaves in basal rosette, rarely alternate; blades linear, lanceolate, spathulate, oblong or ovate, the margins entire, dentate, or pinnate- to bipinnate-lobed. Capitulescences of solitary heads or terminal and/or axillary cymose-corymbs or cymose-paniculate. Capitula homogamous, conspicuously pedunculate; involucres campanulate to hemispheric; receptacle slightly convex to plane, glabrous or paleate; phyllaries 2-3-seriate, the outer phyllaries lanceolate, acute, lanuginose or glabrescent, the inner smaller; florets isomorphic, hermaphroditic, the corollas white, the limb bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, 3-dentate, the inner lip bifid, coiled; anthers linear, sagittate; styles cylindric, the branches truncate. Achenes ovate or oblong, papillose or villose; pappus of plumose bristles, isomorphic, united at base.

*Leucheria* is a genus of some 46 species and

exclusively distributed in South America from central Peru to Tierra del Fuego (0-5000 m). The genus is easily recognized by its basal rosette of bipinnatifid leaves, white corollas, and plumose pappus bristles. *Leucheria* is readily distinguished from *Perezia*, in possessing 1-2-seriate involucres rather than the 3-6-seriate involucres in the latter genus. Only the following species is known from Peru.

## Reference

CRISCI, J. G. 1976. Revisión del género *Leucheria* (Compositae: Mutisieae). Darwiniana, 20: 9-126.

1. *Leucheria daucifolia* (D. Don) Crisci, Darwiniana 20: 52. 1976. **Figure 11.**

*Ptilurus daucifolius* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 219. 1830. TYPE: Peru, "summis alpibus cordilleras de los Andes Hispanice dictis," Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).

*Chabriaea daucifolia* (D. Don) Wedd., Chl. And. 1: 35. 1855.

*Chabriaea laciniata* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 34, t. 10. 1855. TYPE: Peru, no exact locality, Gay s.n. (holotype, P, not seen). Non *Leuceria laciniata* Hook. & Arn., 1835.

Perennial, cespitose herbs. Leaves petiolate, petioles 20-40 mm long; blades oblong in outline, 30-50 mm long, 10-15 mm wide, membranaceous, the margins bipinnatifid. Capitulescences cymose-corymbiform. Capitula 4-12, pedunculate, densely pubescent at the base; involucre campanulate to hemispherical; receptacle slightly convex, glabrous; phyllaries 2-3-seriate, lanceolate, 12-15 mm long, 3-5 mm wide lanuginose-fuscescent, acute; florets ca. 150, the corollas white, bilobed, the lobes coiled; anthers ca. 3 mm long, bases sagittate; styles filiform, the branches ca. 1 mm long. Achenes 2-3 mm long, oblong.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from puna within the Andean Cordillera of central Peru to central Bolivia (3800-4800 m).

*Leucheria daucifolia* is separated from all other members of the tribe as perennial herbs with a basal rosette of bipinnatifid leaves, pedunculate capitulescences, and florets with white corollas, truncate style branches, and plumose pappus bristles. While no authentic type material has been examined in the current study, there can be no

confusion as to the application of the name when Crisci (1976) is followed.

**ANCASH.** Bolognesi: above Chiquián, *Weberbauer* 224 (f). Recuay: Huascarán National Park, *Smith & Es-calona* 10206 (f). **AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: Shihuata-La Cumbre, *Ferreyra* 2599 (us, usm), *C. & B. Maguire* 44453 (us); Nevado Chachani, *Pennell* 13309 (f, gh); Nevado Chachani, *Rauh & Hirsch* P552 (ny); Arequipa market, *Rose* 18817 (us); Pichu Pichu, *Stafford* 686 (f); between Arequipa to Puno, *Straw* 2307 (us, usm). Nevado Chachani, *Straw* 2333 (usm). **CUSCO.** Chumbivilcas: Sto Tomás, *Hooge & Roersch* 1580 (f). Espinar: Yauri, *Carlier* 195 (usm); Wara-Wara, Tocroyoc, *Hooge & Roersch* 2364 (f). **JUNIN.** Huancayo: Huaytapayana, *Rauh & Hirsch* P1776 (ny). Junín: Huampuocha, *Cerrate* s.n. (usm 32738). Yauli: above Yauli, *Weberbauer* 222 (f). **LIMA.** Canta: Culluya, *Capt. Wilkes Exped.* s.n. (gh). **HUAROCHIRI:** above Tucto, Lima-Oroya, *Duncan* 2675 (f, mo); Casapalca, *Macbride & Featherstone* 865 (f, us); above Casapalca, Caprichosa, *Amstutz* 137 (us). **PAS-CO.** Daniel Carrion: Cordillera Huayhuash, *Adcock* s.n. (us). **PUNO.** Carabaya: Macusani, *Soukup* 474 (f); Balcanpata-Apacheta, *Vargas* 17618 (us). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** Rauh 552 (usm), 1776 (usm).

### XIII. LYCOSERIS

*Lycoseris* Cass., Dict. Sci. Nat. 33: 474. 1824.  
TYPE: *Atractylis mexicana* L. fil. = *Lycoseris mexicana* (L. fil.) Cass.

*Diazeuxis* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 251. 1830. TYPE: *Diazeuxis mutisiana* D. Don = *Lycoseris mexicana* (L. fil.) Cass.

Dioecious, perennial herbs, lianas, or shrubs; stems scandent, lacking spines. Leaves alternate, simple, shortly petiolate to subsessile; blades ovate to lanceolate or elliptic, 3–5-penninerved (campylocentrum) or strongly 3-nerved from near the base (perfect to imperfect acrodromous), the adaxial surfaces glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid to lanuginose, white, the

margins entire to remotely denticulate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, rarely multiheaded, corymbose or racemose. Capitula functionally unisexual: involucres campanulate to globose; receptacle convex, pubescent with needlelike bristles between florets; phyllaries 6–8-seriate, imbricate, the outer lanceolate, the inner linear to oblong, apically acuminate to obtuse, appressed to reflexed; staminate heads radiate; ray florets pistillate, 1-seriate, the ovaries rudimentary, the corollas orange to orange-red, occasionally yellow or violet, bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, (1–)3(–5)-dente; disc florets tubular, the corollas 5-lobed, orange; anthers basally sagittate, the apical appendage lanceolate; styles cylindric, the style branches connate; pistillate heads radiate or discoid; ray florets with bilabiate corollas or absent; disc florets narrowly tubular, the limb 5-lobed, actinomorphic, the stamens rudimentary, ovary well developed, style exserted, branches short, rounded, papillose. Achenes columnar, glabrous, 5-costate; pappus of 150–200 bristles, 1-seriate, yellowish-white.

*Lycoseris* consists of 11 species of dioecious subshrubs distributed from Guatemala to northwestern and western South America. The genus is distinctive among the Peruvian members of the tribe in possessing scandent or vining habits, rather large capitula with orange-yellow to orange-red corollas, and a distribution below 1000 m along the eastern escarpment of the Andean Cordillera.

### Reference

GERÖD, K., AND B. STÅHL. 1991. Revision of *Lycoseris* (Compositae—Mutisieae). Nord. J. Bot., 11: 549–574.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Lycoseris*

1. Leaf blades narrowly ovate to lanceolate; phyllaries reflexed ..... *L. peruviana*
1. Leaf blades elliptic to narrowly lanceolate; phyllaries appressed ..... *L. trinervis*
1. *Lycoseris peruviana* Egeröd, Nord. J. Bot. 11: 564. 1991. TYPE: Peru, Dept. San Martín, Pasaraya to Saposoa, 700 m, 6 Aug 1958, [male], F. Woytkowski 5080 (holotype, f; isotypes, ny, us).  
Procumbent shrubs, or lianas, branched, the branches lanuginose, striate. Leaves subsessile or petioles 5–8 mm long; blades narrowly ovate to lanceolate, 55–150 mm long, 25–55 mm wide, basally obtuse to rounded, apically acute, venation

perfect suprabasal acrodromous. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, subsessile and usually subtended by reduced leaf. **Staminate capitula** ca. 15 mm high, 12–20 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, strongly reflexed, the outer linear-lanceolate to spathulate, (10)–15–25 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, the inner oblanceolate, 15–20 mm long, ca. 5 mm wide, reflexed; disc florets 87–90, the corollas 11–12 mm long, the lobes 3–3.5 mm long, the anthers 6–6.5 mm long. **Pistillate capitula** 20–25 mm high, 20–30 mm wide; phyllaries 6–8-seriate, reflexed, the outer lanceolate, 12–16 mm long, 2.3–2.8 mm wide, acute, the inner gradually longer, 25–28 mm long, ca. 3 mm wide; ray florets 19–20, the corollas 18–20 mm long, the tube 8–9 mm long, the ligule 10–11 mm long, 2.2–3 mm wide. **Achenes** 4–6 mm long; pappus 12–15 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to quebradas and low forests along the valley of the Río Huallaga in the Department of San Martín (200–900 m).

*Lycoseris peruviana* is weakly distinguished from *L. trinervis* by the former's narrowly ovate to lanceolate leaf blades, short petioles, smaller female capitula, and longer, strongly reflexed phyllaries.

**SAN MARTIN, Lamas.** San Jose de Sisa, Ferreyra 7942 (MO, US, USM); 20 km SE of Moyobamba, Woytkowski 35256 (F). **San Martin:** W of Shapaja 2–8 km on trail to Tarapoto, Belshaw 3200 (F, MO, NY), 3201 (F); Pucayacu, 11 km S of Tarapoto, Ferreyra 7743 (F); near Tarapoto, Ferreyra 7749 (MO, USM), 8005 (MO, USM); Puente Colombia, Ferreyra 17521 (USM); 31 km S of Tarapoto, Gentry et al. 37734 (F); Tarapoto, Williams 5488 (F, US), 5744 (F, US), 5857 (F, US).

2. *Lycoseris trinervis* (D. Don) S. F. Blake, Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 22: 653. 1924. **Figure 12.**

*Diaezeuxis trinervis* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón ex D. Don. Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 253. 1830. TYPE: based upon *Aster trinervis* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, ined. LECTOTYPE (designated by Egeröd and Ståhl, 1991): Ecuador, Prov. Guayas, "Aster de Huayaquil, Sp. nova," J. Tafalla s.n. (lectotype, BM, not seen).

*Centroclinium altissimum* Poepp. & Endl., Nov. gen. sp. pl. 3: 52, t. 259. 1843. TYPE: Peru, "Tocache Huahaga, 1830," [female], E. F. Poeppig 163 (holotype, w, not seen; isotype, NY).

*Onoseris altissima* (Poepp.) Kuntze, Revis gen. pl. 354. 1891.

*Lycoseris trinervis* (D. Don) S. F. Blake subsp. *altissima* (Poepp.) Egeröd, Nord. J. Bot. 11: 561. 1991.

Shrubs scandent or subscandent, branched, the stems lanuginose, glabrescent. Leaves subsessile, or petioles 5–13 mm long; blades oblong-lanceo-

late to elliptic, 90–180 mm long, 20–50 mm wide, basally attenuate to truncate, apically acuminate, venation perfect suprabasal acrodromous. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, the peduncles 15–25 mm long. **Staminate capitula** 11–16 mm high, 12–24 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, appressed, the outer lanceolate, 11–15 mm long, ca. 2.5 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate to oblong, 15–20 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide; disc florets ca. 100, the corollas ca. 20 mm long, unequally 5-lobed, the lobes 1.5–2 mm long, the anthers ca. 6 mm long. **Pistillate capitula** 22–40 mm high, 15–30 mm wide; phyllaries 8–9-seriate, the outer lanceolate, ca. 15 mm long, ca. 3.2 mm wide, the inner linear-lanceolate, 20–22 mm long, 2.8–3 mm wide, acuminate, glabrous; ray florets ca. 21, the corollas subliguate, ca. 20 mm long, the tube ca. 15 mm long, the ligule ca. 5 mm long, 1–2 mm wide; disc florets 260–270, the corollas 18–20 mm long, the lobes ca. 1.5 mm long. **Achenes** 3.5–4 mm long; pappus 16–18 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from coastal Ecuador and disjunct to the eastern escarpment of the Andean Cordillera of north-central Peru (350–900 m).

*Lycoseris trinervis* is distinguished by its elliptic, strongly trinerved leaves, large pistillate capitula with up to 270 florets, and appressed phyllaries. Material annotated by Egeröd and Ståhl (1991) has been examined, and the application of this name appears unequivocal. Egeröd and Ståhl (1991) treated the Ecuadorian and Peruvian collections as a subspecies *trinervis* and *altissima*, respectively; the morphological distinctions appear so weak, however, that the subspecific taxa are not recognized here. Furthermore, with some hesitation, Egeröd and Ståhl (1991) placed two central Peruvian collections (Soukup 2422, Sandeman 4992) under *L. retroflexa* Koster, a central Bolivian species. Because these collections are stated to lack certain of the defining characteristics of *L. retroflexa*, that species is not recognized from Peru in this treatment and is here placed under *L. trinervis*.

**HUANUCO, Leoncio Prado:** 69 km NE of Tingo María on road to Tocache, Gentry et al. 37630 (F). **Pachitea:** Pozuzo, Macbride 4593 (F, GH, US). **JUNIN, Satipo:** Satipo, Río Chiquirení, Madison 10455–70 (US, USM). **Tarma:** between La Merced to Quimiri, Ferreyra 3689 (US, USM); 10 km S of San Ramón, Gentry et al. 41529 (F, MO, USM); Chanchamayo, Isern 37 (F 157054, F 1570155); Quimiri-La Merced, Killip & Smith 23933 (US); San Ramón, Killip & Smith 24741 (F, US); Colonia Perené, Killip & Smith 25099 (US); Chanchamayo Valley, Schunke 1607

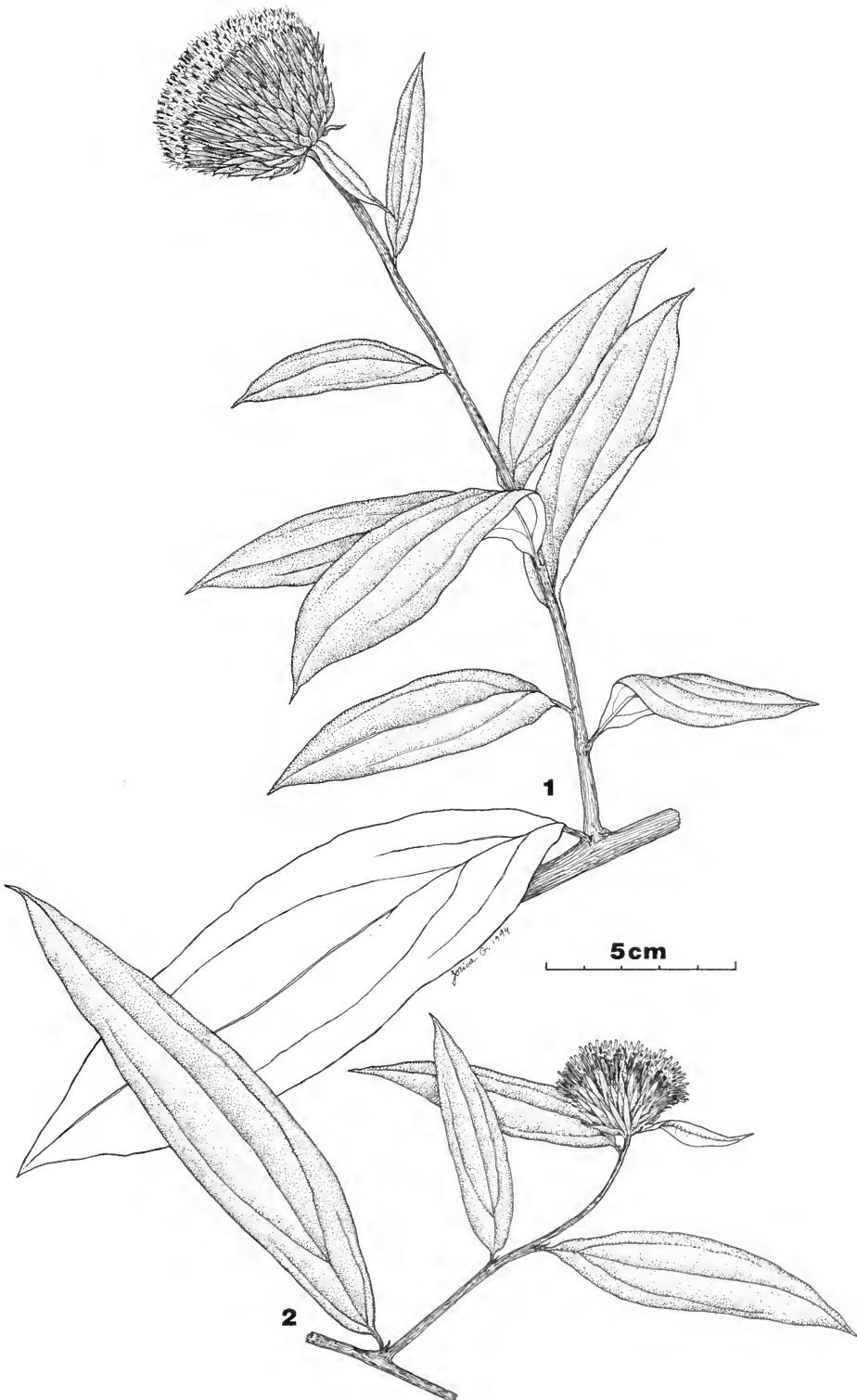


FIG. 12. *Lycoseris trinervis*. 1, flowering branch of female individual. (Drawn from S. Knapp 8160, F.) 2, flowering branch of male individual. (Drawn from J. Schunke 4880, F.)

(F); San Ramón, *Soukup* 1835 (GH, US); San Ramón, *Tovar* 2288 (USM); *Wojtkowski* 7402 (GH, US). **LORETO.** Alto Amazonas: Santa Rosa, lower Río Huallaga below Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 28721 (us). **SAN MARTIN.** Mariscal Cáceres: 4 km de Puerto Pizana, *Schunke* 4480 (F, US). San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ferreyra* 7877 (US, USM), 17413 (MO, USM); Chazuta, *Klug* 4148 (F, GH, MO, NY); Chazuta, *Knapp* 8160 (F); Huaquisha, *Schunke* 7084 (MO, NY, USM), 12517 (F); Tocache Nuevo, *Schunke* 12428 (USM). **UCAYALI.** Coronel Portillo: Bosque Nacional Alexander von Humboldt, *Gentry et al.* 41415 (F); road to Tournavista, *Gentry & Diaz* 58357 (F); Pucallpa, *Soukup* 3063 (F). **NO EXACT LOCALITY.** "Peru," *Cuming* 1160 (F), 1161 (F).

#### XIV. MUTISIA

*Mutisia* L. fil., Suppl. pl. 57. 1781. TYPE: *Mutisia clematis* L. fil.

Perennial herbs, shrubs, or vines; stems with or without wings, lacking spines. Leaves alternate, sessile or shortly petiolate; blades simple or pinnately compound, apically with or without a tendril, the margins entire to dentate. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal or axillary, or occasionally weakly corymbose; sessile or long-pedunculate. Capitula heterogamous, radiate, or homogamous, discoid; involucres cylindric to campanulate; receptacle plane to convex, foveolate, glabrous; phyllaries (3-)4-8(-10)-seriate, imbricate; ray florets pistillate, the corollas bilabiate with

the outer three lobes fused into a tridentate ligule and the two inner lobes free; disc florets hermaphroditic, the corollas bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, apically 3-fid, the inner lip divided deeply, the lobes filiform; anthers long-exserted, 15-30 mm long, the terminal appendages lanceolate, the bases sagittate or more typically auriculate, the tails sometimes fringed; style branches short, truncate to rounded. Achenes columnar or fusiform, ribbed or smooth, glabrous or pubescent; pappus of plumose bristles, 1-seriate, white to yellow or brown.

*Mutisia* contains more than 60 species, the majority of which occur in Chile, Argentina, Peru, and Bolivia. No fewer than 15 species are currently recorded from Peru. Although type material has not been studied for some species, material annotated by Cabrera (1965) was available for comparison.

#### References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1965. Revisión del género *Mutisia* (Compositae). *Opera Lilloana*, 13: 1-227.  
FERREYRA, R. 1980. Especies nuevas de Compuestas Peruanas. *Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. Nos.* 1-2, 8: 75-82.

#### Key to Peruvian species of *Mutisia*

1. Lianas or shrubs; leaves pinnate, the leaflets lanceolate, ovate or elliptic ..... 2
2. Median and inner phyllaries with recurved apices; pappus of ligulate florets longer than the tube ..... 3
  3. Leaflets lanate; capitula with involucres to 40 mm wide; disc florets ca. 100 ..... *M. lanata*
  3. Leaflets glabrous or glabrescent; capitula with involucres to 30 mm or less wide; disc florets no more than ca. 60 ..... *M. wurdackii*
2. Median and inner phyllaries appressed, only outer phyllaries with recurved apices; pappus of ligulate florets less than half the length of the tube ..... 4
  4. Leaves with 9-14 pairs of leaflets ..... *M. acuminata*
  4. Leaves with 3-9 pairs of leaflets
    5. Leaves with 3-5 pairs of leaflets; disc florets 30-60; inner phyllaries apically obtuse ..... *M. pulcherrima*
    5. Leaves with 8-9 pairs of leaflets; disc florets 10-25; inner phyllaries apically acute ..... *M. venusta*
1. Shrubs; leaves simple, the blades linear to oblong or lanceolate ..... 6
  6. Leaf blades apically acute, mucronate, without terminal tendrils ..... 7
    7. Leaf blades with abaxial surfaces densely white-tomentose ..... *M. ledifolia*
    7. Leaf blades with abaxial surfaces glabrous ..... *M. orbigniana*
  6. Leaf blades apically attenuate, with terminal tendrils ..... 8

8. Stems lacking wings	9
9. Leaves to 16 cm long, to 6 mm wide; involucres to 45 mm high, ca. 30 mm wide	<i>M. rauhii</i>
9. Leaves to 9 cm long, to 4 mm wide; involucres to 35 mm high, ca. 10 mm wide	<i>M. mathewsi</i>
8. Stems winged, the wings entire to dentate, rarely reduced or absent (cf. <i>cochabambensis</i> , <i>lanigera</i> )	10
10. Leaf margins denticulate	<i>M. lanigera</i>
10. Leaf margins essentially entire	11
11. Stems with wings entire; leaves glabrous, bases rounded or cordate	<i>M. alata</i>
11. Stems with wings dentate; leaves glabrous or tomentose, bases sagittate to hastate	<i>M. hastata</i>
12. Leaves shortly petiolate	<i>M. cochabambensis</i>
12. Leaves sessile	13
13. Leaves with abaxial surfaces glabrous	<i>M. arequipensis</i>
13. Leaves with abaxial surfaces tomentose	14
14. Phyllaries glabrous, the outer series not recurved	<i>M. andersonii</i>
14. Phyllaries lanate, the outer series with strongly recurved apices	<i>M. hastata</i>

1. *Mutisia acuminata* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Syst. veg. fl. peruv. chil. 192. 1798. TYPE: Peru, "Ceuchin [Chiuchín] 1779 mayo," J. Dombey s.n. (holotype MA, not seen).

*Mutisia peduncularis* Cav., Icon. Pl. 5: 62. 1799. TYPE: Peru, San Buenaventura, Nee s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen).

*Mutisia viciaefolia* Cav., Icon. Pl. 5: 62. 1799. TYPE: Chile, Valparaiso, Nee s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen; isotype fragment ex MA, F 844679).

**Shrubs** 10–25 dm high, branched, branches striate, glabrous to lanuginose, erect to procumbent, sometimes semivoluble, rarely forming rounded cushions. **Leaves** sessile, pinnate; rachis with tendrils trifid, 7–15 cm long, the leaflets in 9–14 pairs, opposite to alternate, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, 10–35 mm long, 5–10 mm long, apically acuminate with terminal tendril, gradually attenuate at base, entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal or axillary heads; pedunculate, peduncles

3–15 cm long, tomentose to glabrescent. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 45–60 mm high, 7–15 mm wide, cylindric; phyllaries 18–22, 6–7-seriate, oblong-lanceolate, 6–16 mm long, 4–12 mm wide, apically obtuse, glabrous to tomentose; ray florets 5–8, the corollas red, orange, or yellow, the tube 35–50 mm long, 0.8–1.2 mm wide, the ligule 10–18 mm long, 8–10 mm wide, obtuse, sometimes 2-dentate; disc florets 10–20, the corollas yellowish or reddish, bilabiate, the tube 20–30 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid, 4–4.5 mm long; styles 4–5 mm long; anthers ca. 17 mm long. Achenes fusiform, 8–18 mm long, 1–2 mm wide, glabrous; pappus 18–20 mm long, yellowish brown.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known throughout the Andean Cordillera from northern Peru to Bolivia and adjacent northern Argentina and Chile (1200–3800 m).

Cabrera (1966) recognized five varieties, and Peruvian material is referable to the following three.

#### Key to Peruvian Varieties of *Mutisia acuminata*

- Leaflets with abaxial surfaces whitish- to yellowish-tomentose; phyllaries apically white-tomentose; corollas orange-yellow ..... *M. a. var. bicolor*
- Leaflets glabrous; phyllaries glabrous or yellowish-brown-tomentose; corollas yellow or reddish-yellow
  - Involucre cylindric, 45–60 mm high; corollas red to reddish-yellow ..... *M. a. var. acuminata*
  - Involucre campanulate, 55–60 mm high; corollas yellow ..... *M. a. var. hirsuta*

1a. *Mutisia acuminata* var. *acuminata*.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the western and central portions of the Andean Cordillera (1200–3800 m). The protolog states “habitat in Prov. Tarmae, Huarocherí et Caxatambo ad Cheuchin vicum” and the label indicates “Ceuchin,” which is undoubtedly a misspelling of Cheuchin, Department Lima.

Variety *acuminata* is distinguished by its glabrous leaflets and red to reddish-orange florets. It is used in folk medicine, especially in Cusco, and has the common name of “chinchircuma.” Chromosome number:  $n = 27$ .

**ANCASH.** Bolognesi: Chiquián, *Cerrate* 1319 (USM); entre Chachash y Chiquián, *Ferreyyra* 6186 (US, USM), *Mostacero et al.* 1337 (F); Cajacay, *Ferreyyra* 6232 (US, USM); below Puente Santa Rosa, *Gentry & Zardini* 37316 (F, MO); near Conococha, *López et al.* 7062 (NY); Pativilca-Huarias, km 99, *Smith* 8312 (F); 15 km SE of Chiquián, *Young & Eisenberg* 905 (F); Pativilca-Huarias, *Zardini* 1492 (MO). **CASMA:** arriba de Chacchan, *Mostacero et al.* 525 (F). **HUARIAS:** Pampas Grande, entre San Juan y Huiñapajatum, *Díaz* 1978 (F); Huarias-Recuay, *López & Sagástegui* 7485 (M), 7602 (MO); between Casma and Huarias, *Maekawa s.n.* (USM). **RECUAY:** Marca, *Gomez* 120 (USM); Shucta, *Sánchez* 252 (F). **SANTA:** arriba de Lamparín, *Mostacero et al.* 1829 (F). **HUANUCO.** **HUAMALIES:** Llata, *Macbride & Featherstone* 2255 (GH, US). **JUNIN.** **HUANCAYO:** Huancayo, *Soukup* 1198 (MO). **TARMA:** between Tarma and Oroya, *Ferreyyra* 3821 (MO, US, USM). **LIMA.** **CAJATAMBO:** Churín, *Ferreyyra* 3542 (US, USM). Canta: below San Juan, Chancay Valley, *Ferreyyra* 18357 (MO, USM); Guamantanga, *Mathews* 457 (GH); Ayasura Meza 04 (USM); near Viscas, *Pennell* 14318 (GH, NY, US); Obrajillo, *Velarde* 951 (USM). **HUAROCHIRÍ:** Chacahuaro, *Cerrate s.n.* (USM); San Lorenzo, *Cerrate* 1976 (MO, USM), 1045 (MO, USM); 1778 (MO, USM); Río Blanco, *Cerrate* 4285 (USM); San Mateo, *Cerrate* 5325 (USM); 4 km E of San Mateo, *Dillon* 2505 (F, MO); near Surco, *Ferreyyra* 3418 (USM); between Huaquicha and Palacala, *Ferreyyra* 3455 (MO, USM); San Mateo, *Ferreyyra* 5314 (US, USM); Infernillo, *Ferreyyra* 6254 (MO, US, USM); San Mateo, *Ferreyyra* 8295 (MO, USM); between Surco and Matucana *Ferreyyra* 5414 (USM); Huariquiña, *Ferreyyra* 9189 (MO, USM); Matucana, *Ferreyyra & Tovar* 20132 (USM); Suchi, NE of Chosica, *Gentry* 21681 (MO), *Goodspeed et al.* 11550 (F, UC); *Hutchison* 604 (UC); Zarate, above San Bartolomé, *Hutchison & Wright* 7075 (UC); Río Blanco, *Killip & Smith* 21655 (F, US, NY); Matucana, *Macbride & Featherstone* 192 (GH, US), *Rose* 18640 (NY); Matucana, *Stork & Horton* 9133 (GH, UC); Río Blanco, *Vargas s.n.* (USM); *Vargas s.n.* (USM); San Pedro de Huancaure, *Soler* 28 (USM); between Chosica and Matucana, *Tovar* 1749 (USM). **LIMA:** Lomas de Asia, *Grant* 7487 (GH, NY, US). **YAUYOS:** near Tupe, *Tovar* 466 (USM).

1b. *Mutisia acuminata* var. *bicolor* Cabr., *Opera Lilloana* 13: 63. 1966. TYPE: Peru, Dept. Arequipa, Río Chulucanas, N. Angulo 1794 (holotype, LP, not seen).

DISTRIBUTION—Endemic to the intermontane regions of southwestern Peru (2400–3200 m).

Variety *bicolor* is distinguished by its white-tomentose leaflets, densely ferrugino-tomentose phyllaries, and orange-yellow florets.

**APURIMAC.** Aimaraes: Chalhuanca, *Gentry et al.* 23306 (F p.p.). **AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: near Arequipa, Arenas 27 (USM), 69 (USM), 167 (USM), *Rauh* 541 (USM), *Simpson* 8567 (USM), *Straw* 2279 (USM); above Yura, *Straw* 2348 (USM). **AYACUCHO.** La Mar: Tambo Cusicancha, *Madison* 10398–70 (USM). Lucanas: near Puquio, *Gentry et al.* 23283 (F, MO). **TACNA.** Tarata: near Tarata, *Muller* 3697 (USM), *Rauh* 690 (USM).

1c. *Mutisia acuminata* var. *hirsuta* (Meyen) Cabr., *Opera Lilloana* 13: 59. 1966.

*Mutisia hirsuta* Meyen, *Reise um die Erde* 1: 451. 1834. TYPE: Peru, *Meyen* s.n. (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15934).

DISTRIBUTION—Common along the Andean Cordillera from north-central Peru to northern Bolivia and adjacent northern Chile (2000–4000 m).

Variety *hirsuta* has glabrous leaves, yellowish-orange florets, and conspicuous yellowish-brown-tomentose phyllaries.

**APURIMAC.** Aimaraes: Chalhuanca, *Gentry et al.* 23306 (F p.p., MO). **ANDAHUAYLAS:** near Andahuaylas, West 3728 (UC). **AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: slopes of Chachani, *Hutchison & Wright* 7222 (F, MO, NY, UC, US, USM); 12 mi NE of Arequipa, *Maguire & Maguire* 44447 (F, NY, USM). Cailloma: Valle del Colca, *Treacy* 656 (F); Qayra, *Treacy* 791 (F). **AYACUCHO.** Lucanas: San Antonio to Malaya, *Metcalf* 30310 (UC). **CAJAMARCA.** Contumazá: Cascas, *López & Sagástegui* 9051 (F, MO); arriba de Trinidad, *Sagástegui et al.* 8955 (F); Guzman-gó, *Sagástegui et al.* 9211 (F); La Montaña, *Sagástegui et al.* 9313 (F); Contumazá–Cascabamba, *Sagástegui et al.* 9996 (F, MO). **CUSCO.** Calca: Pissac, *Marín* 199 (USM), *Ugent* 3874 (USM). Canchis: Sicuani, *Cook & Gilbert* 126 (GH); Sicuani to Marangani, *Dillon et al.* 1055 (F, NY); Marangani–Sicuani, *Rauh & Hirsch* 690 (NY, USM). Cusco: Sacsayhuaman, *Ferreyyra* 17099 (USM); Huancar, *Muller & Gutte* 9420a (USM); San Sebastián, *Pennell* 13601 (F, GH, NY); San Gerónimo, *Solomon* 3002 (MO, USM). **URUBAMBA:** Tarapata, above Ollataytambo, *Plowman & Davis* 4743 (GH); near Cusco, West 8054 (GH, MO, UC). **HUANCABELICA:** Huancavelica: Yauli, *Stork & Horton* 10876 (GH, UC). **JUNIN.** Jauja: between Araura and Llocllapampa, *Saunders* 482 (F); km 61 between Jauja and La Oroya, *Smith* 1859 (F, USM). **TARMA:** Tarma, *Constance & Tovar* 2211 (UC); 19 km NE of Tarma, *Dillon & Turner* 1328 (F); 11 km W of Tarma, *Edwin & Schunke* 3884 (F, USM); entre Tarma and Oroya, *Ferreyyra* 3781 (USM); Tarma, *Hutchison* 627 (UC); Oroya, *Kalenborn* 153 (GH); near Tarma, *Killip & Smith* 21846 (US).

hills above Tarma, *Landrum* 4636 (F, NY), *Macbride & Featherstone* 1014 (GH, US); Tarmatambo, *Tovar* 1087 (USM). **LA LIBERTAD.** *Santiago de Chuco:* Santiago de Chuco, *Sagástegui et al.* 11765 (F). **LIMA.** *Huarochirí:* 5 km W of Matucana, *Edwin & Schunke* 3792 (F, NY); 11 km E of San Mateo, *Edwin & Schunke* 3800 (F, NY); between San Mateo and Matucana, *Ferreyra* 7697 (US, USM); 2 km W of Matucana, *Hutchison* 1044 (F, GH, MO, UC); Matucana, *Soukup* 2081 (US); Río Blanco, *Vargas s.n.* (USM). **MOQUEGUA.** *Mariscal Nieto:* between Torata and Carumas, *Dillon et al.* 3330 (F), 4805 (F).

2. *Mutisia alata* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 19: 73. 1894. TYPE: Ecuador, Prov. Azuay, "inter Huasi-huaico et Contrayerba," 2900–3400 m, *F. C. Lehmann* 4571 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15921; isotypes, F 685113, GH, US).

**Scendent shrubs**, to 5 m high; stems 3-winged, the wings entire glabrous, 3–6 mm wide. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear-lanceolate, 80–120 mm long, 10–20 mm wide, apically attenuate, tendril elongate, curved, basally amplexicaul, glabrous, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, erect. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 30–40 mm high, 12–20 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the outer ovate, 5–10 mm long, 10–12 mm wide, the apical appendage attenuate, 7–10 mm long, squarrose, the inner ovate-lanceolate, 35–40 mm long, 10–12 mm wide, apically obtuse, purplish, mucronate; ray florets 8–10, the corollas orange, bilabiate, the tube 20–24 mm long, ligulate, the ligule lanceolate, 35–40 mm long, 7–10 mm wide, tridentate, the inner lip bifid; disc florets 30–35, the corollas bilabiate, 35–40 mm long, yellow. **Achenes** ca. 5 mm long, cylindric, costate: pappus 20–25 mm long, tawny.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of northern Peru and southern Ecuador (2000–4000 m).

*Mutisia alata* most closely resembles *M. andersonii* but is distinguished from that species in possessing leaf blades with glabrous abaxial surfaces and rounded basal auricles.

**CAJAMARCA.** *Celendín:* between Cajamarca and Celendín, *Gibbs* G74-12 (F); entre Celendín-Gelig y Balas, *Sánchez* 478 (F). **Chota:** Huambos, *Ochoa* 1594 (US); without locality, *Hutchison Wright* 5242 (UC, USM).

3. *Mutisia andersonii* Sodiro ex Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 29: 80. 1900. TYPE: Ecuador, Pichincha, Pangor, *Sodiro* 63/1 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed, photograph ex B, FM neg. 15923).

**Suffrutescent vines**, climbing, branched, branches lanuginose, glabrescent, winged, the wings narrow, dentate. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear-lanceolate, 70–110 mm long, 8–10 mm wide, apically attenuate, tendril simple, curved, basally amplexicaul, the adaxial surfaces reticulate-veined, the abaxial surfaces densely lanuginose, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 10–30 mm long. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 35–45 mm high, 15–28 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, reddish, glabrous, the outer ovate 10–12 mm long, ca. 10 mm wide, apically lanceolate, the inner oblong, ca. 30 mm long, 6–7 mm wide, glabrous, apically obtuse, mucronate; florets dimorphic; ray florets 10–15; corolla yellow, rarely orange, bilabiate, ligulate, the tube 20–22 mm long, ligule lanceolate, tridentate, 30–40 mm long, 5–8 mm wide, inner lip bifid; disc florets with corollas bilabiate, the tube 20–22 mm long, outer lip 12–14 mm long, tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** cylindric, ca. 5 mm long; pappus 25–30 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of central Ecuador and disjunct to south-central Peru (2000–4000 m).

**HUANCAVELICA.** Tayacaja: Hacienda Huari, *Velarde* 2100 (USM). **LIMA.** Canta: "Chirpraca," *Acleto* 733 (USM); Purumarca, near Canta, *Sánchez* 01 (USM).

4. *Mutisia arequipensis* Cabr., Opera Lilloana 13: 171. 1966. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, Condesuyos, encima de Salamanca, 3900–4000 m, *A. Weberbauer* 6857 (holotype, GH; isotypes, US 1473434, USM).

**Suffrutescent vines**, climbing or procumbent, the branches glabrous, winged, the wings dentate. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear-lanceolate, 30–50 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, inconspicuously hastate, apically attenuate, terminal tendril simple, basally sagittate, the margins entire or with scattered denticulations. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 5–10 mm long. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 20–30 mm long, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, apically lanuginose, the outer ovate, 2–4 mm long, ca. 5 mm wide, the apical appendage coiled, 3–4 mm long, the inner oblong-ovate, 15–20 mm long, 7–8 mm wide, apically obtuse; florets dimorphic; ray florets 9–10, the corollas red, the ligules lanceolate, tridentate, 15–17 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, inner lip bisect; disc florets 15–20, the co-

rollas bilabiate, the tube 20–22 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the interior bifid. Achenes cylindric, ca. 3 mm long, glabrous; pappus ca. 18 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Endemic to the puna of central Peru (3400–4000 m).

*Mutisia arequipensis* closely resembles *M. andersonii* and *M. hastata* but differs in possessing a glabrous habit, narrower leaves, and reddish florets. It is also close to *M. mathewsii* but distinguished from that species by its dentate stem wings and leaves with plane margins.

AREQUIPA. Cailloma: Valle del Colca, ca. 100 km N de Arequipa, Treacy 829 (F), 840 (F).

5. *Mutisia cochabambensis* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 19: 74. 1894. TYPE: Bolivia, Cochabamba, N. H. Bang 881 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotypes, GH, MO, NY, US).

Suffrutescent herbs, climbing, branched, the branches narrowly winged or unwinged, densely leafy, glabrous. Leaves simple, subsessile; petioles 1–2 mm long; blades linear to lanceolate, 60–100 mm long, 5–15 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous or tomentose, apically attenuate with curved, solitary tendril, bases sagittate, the lobes acute, the margins entire. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 15–25 mm long. Capitula radiate; involucres campanulate, 25–35 mm high, 10–15 mm wide; phyllaries 16–20, 3–4-seriate, reddish, the outer narrowly ovate, 5–10 mm long, 7–8 mm wide, apical appendage apiculate, the inner oblong, 25–30 mm long, 8–10 mm wide, apically obtuse, lanuginose; florets dimorphic; ray florets 9–10, orange, the ligule lanceolate, tridentate, ca. 25 mm long, 4–6 mm wide, inner lip bisect; disc florets bilabiate, the tube 20–24 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bisect. Achenes cylindric, 4–5 mm long, striate; pappus ca. 25 mm long, white.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southeastern Peru to central Bolivia (3200–3700 m).

*Mutisia cochabambensis* most closely resembles *M. mandoniana* Wedd. ex Schultz-Bip. but differs in possessing shortly petiolate, strictly glabrous leaves and much smaller heads.

APURIMAC. Aimaraes: Lucre, Abra Ratcay, Vargas 1616 (GH). CUSCO. Calca: Totora, Marín 2130 (USM). Espinar: Yauri, Virginnyiyc, Núñez et al. 7891 (F). Páraro: Pucaccasa, Vargas 1195 (MO, UC). Quispicanchis:

Hacienda Ccapana, Herrera 1128 (us), 1051 (GH); Oropesa, Balls 6833 (UC, US). URUBAMBA: Gutierrezchayoj, King et al. 288 (F); trail up Antakillqu hillside, Davis et al. 1688 (F). TACNA. Tacna: NE of Tarata, Pearson & Pearson 1155 (UC).

6. *Mutisia hastata* Cav., Icon. Pl. 5: 64. 1799.

TYPE: No exact locality, “ex Cordillera del Planchón,” L. Née s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen, isotype ex MA, F 845291).

Suffruticose vines, procumbent; stems 4-winged, conspicuously dentate, the teeth triangular, acute, retrorse, 3–5 mm long, lanuginose to glabrescent. Leaves simple, sessile; blades linear-lanceolate, 50–100 mm long, 5–10 mm wide, apically attenuate with curved solitary tendril, the bases sagittate with acute lobes, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the margins entire to distally dentate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 10–40 mm long. Capitula radiate; involucres campanulate, 35–40 mm high, 15–20 mm wide; phyllaries 8–10-seriate, reddish, the outer ovate, ca. 10 mm long, ca. 5 mm wide, apically lanceolate or linear, recurved, lanuginose, mucronate, the inner ovate-oblong, 25–30 mm long, 10–12 mm wide obtuse, mucronate, apices lanuginose; florets dimorphic; ray florets ca. 10, the corollas orange to red, the tube ca. 12 mm long, the ligule lanceolate, 25–35 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, apically tridentate, the inner lobe bisect; disc florets with corollas yellow, bilabiate, the tube ca. 20 mm long, the lobes ca. 10 mm long, outer lobe tridentate, the inner lobe bifid. Achenes cylindric, glabrous; pappus 22–25 mm long, grayish.

DISTRIBUTION—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of central Peru (3400–3600 m).

*Mutisia hastata* most closely resembles *M. andersonii* but differs in possessing outer phyllaries with strongly recurved and lanose apices. The type locality was cited as from Chile, “Cordillera del Planchón”; however, it is likely an error in labeling and actually collected by Née in Peru. The type material at F was sent from MA and has a separate label indicating the origin of the material as “Cavaniilles.”

ANCASH. Bolognesi: entre Tallenga y Pachapaque, Ferreyra & Cerrate 7475 (US, USM). RECUAY: Marca, Gómez 163 (USM). HUANCAVELICA. Tayacaja: Trancapampa, entre Huarí y Acobamba, Tovar 4550 (USM). HUANUCO. Huánuco: Mito, Macbride & Featherstone 1857 (US). LIMA. Canta: Obrajillo, Capt. Wilkes Exped.

s.n. (GH, US). **Huarochirí:** 10 km NE of Suchi, Gentry 21639 (F).

7. *Mutisia lanata* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Syst. veg. fl. peruv. chil. 1: 192. 1798. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, "Habitat in Peruviae nemoribus prope Muña vicum in Pozuzo via," Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen; isotype, BM, not seen).

Suffruticose **herbs**, scandent, to 10 m high, the stems narrowly winged, tomentose. Leaves sessile, pinnate; rachis 8–20 cm long, apex with trifid tendril, the leaflets 4–5 pairs, ovate to lanceolate, 45–100 mm long, 17–35 mm wide, alternate or subopposite, apically acute to obtuse, basally rounded, the adaxial surfaces albo-arachnoid to glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces ferrugino-tomentose, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary heads, more or less nutant, the peduncles 6–20 cm long, tomentose. **Capitula** radiate: involucres campanulate, 35–40 mm high, 30–50 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the outer ovate, the apical appendage linear-lanceolate densely ferrugino-tomentose, strongly recurved, the inner oblong, the apical appendage attenuate, densely ferrugino-tomentose; florets dimorphic; ray florets 20–25, the ligules lanceolate, red, tridentate, ca. 40 mm long, ca. 10 mm wide; disc florets 90–100, the corollas yellow, bilabiate, 12–15 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** cylindric, glabrous; pappus 25–30 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region from central Peru to Bolivia (1800–3400 m).

*Mutisia lanata* is easily distinguished by its conspicuous tomentose habit, red ray florets and yellow disc florets. While no authentic type material has been seen in this study, Cabrera (1960) consulted the type of this species in both Madrid (MA) and London (BM), and comparison with material annotated by him allows for the application of the name.

**CUSCO.** Calca: San Miguel, Cook & Gilbert 1145 (us); San Miguel Valley, Herrera 2020 (GH); Monte Lares, Marín 2139 (USM); Lares, Vargas 3593 (MO). **Paucartambo:** near Paucartambo, Balls 6713 (UC, US); 9–12 km NE of Paucartambo, Gentry et al. 23419 (F); Acanaco, Molau 774 (USM), Plowman & Davis 4923 (GH, USM); Tres Cruces, Pennell 14142 (GH, NY, US); Sunchubamba, Vargas 2267 (NY); Hacienda Paccho, Vargas 9469 (MO); Pillahuata, Velarde 1165 (USM), Woytkowski 21 (USM); Tambomayo River, West 7096 (UC); Pavayoc, Woytkowski 623 (USM). **Quispicanchis:** Ocongate to Marcapata, Aron-

son & Berry 523 (F); near Marcapata, Metcalf 30728 (GH, MO, UC, US); entre Abra Walla Walla y Marcapata, Núñez et al. 9102 (F); above Marcapata, Wasshausen & Encarnacion 822 (US); Marcapata, Weberbauer 7880 (GH, NY, US). **Urubamba:** Torontoy–Ollantaytambo, Cook & Gilbert 834 (US); near Urubamba, Herrera 2020 (GH, USM). **HUANCAVELICA.** Tayacaja: Huari–Acobamba, Tovar 4563 (USM). **HUANUCO.** Huánuco: Huacachi, near Muña, Macbride 4060 (GH, US). **Pachitea:** Panao, Macbride & Featherstone 2223 (GH, US). **JUNIN.** Huanayo: "Ceja de Montaña," Esposto s.n. (USM). **Tarma:** between Pinto and Andamarca, Raimondi s.n. (USM). **PASCO.** Oxapampa: Los Chacos, near Oxapampa, Smith & Pretel 1495 (F). **PUNO.** Carabaya: Ollachea to San Gaban, Boeke 3048 (US); Ollachea, Soukup 457 (GH, USM).

8. *Mutisia lanigera* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 16. 1855. TYPE: Bolivia, Carangas, d'Orbigny 1341 (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38028).

Suffrutescent, scandent to vining **herbs**, prostrate, branched, the branches glabrous, winged, the wing conspicuously dentate. Leaves simple, sessile; blades lanceolate, 35–60 mm long, 5–12 mm wide, the margins of basal portion dentate, with 6–8 pairs of teeth, glabrous, apically rounded, tendril simple. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 5–15 mm long, lanuginose. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 25–40 mm high, 10–15 mm wide; phyllaries 5–7-seriate, the outer ovate, 3–6 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, apically recurved, lanuginose, the inner lanceolate to oblong, 25–28 mm long, 7–8 mm wide, lanuginose; florets dimorphic; ray florets 9–10, the corollas orange, pistillate, the corollas ligulate, the ligule elliptic, tridentate, 12–15 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, the inner lip bisect; disc florets bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** cylindric, glabrous; pappus ca. 20 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the altiplano of southern Peru, northern Bolivia, and adjacent Chile (3700–4100 m).

*Mutisia lanigera* is readily recognized by its prostrate habit, winged branches, and dentate leaves.

**AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: Above Chihuata, Straw 2316 (us, USM); between Sumbay and Cañahuas, Weberbauer 1388 (USM). **Condesuyos:** near Chichas, Weibel 07 (USM). **PUNO.** Puno: Santa Rosa, near Ilave, Pearson & Pearson 22 (us).

9. *Mutisia ledifolia* Dec. ex Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 20. 1855. LECTOTYPE (designated by Cabrera, 1965): Bolivia, "cumbre de la cuesta

de Lagunillas départamento Potosí," *d'Orbigny* 1272 (lectotype, P, not seen).

**Shrubs** 5–20 dm high, branched, the branches glabrous, costate, the branchlets brown, laxly white-tomentose. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear-oblong, 14–40 mm long, 2–5 mm wide, apically acute, mucronate-spinulose, basally attenuate, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces densely white-tomentose, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary, sessile, terminal heads. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 15–20 mm high, 5–7 mm wide; phyllaries 5-seriate, oblong, 10–14 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, glabrous, apically slightly lanuginose, obtuse, rarely acute, mucronate; florets dimorphic; ray florets ca. 6, ligulate, the ligules white, the abaxial surfaces reddish, 10–25 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, tridentate, the tube 10–12 mm long, the inner lip bisect; disc florets 10–15, yellow, the tube 9–11 mm long, bilabiate. **Achenes** cylindric, 9–10 mm long; pappus 10–12 mm long, white to violaceous.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the altiplano of southern Peru, central Bolivia, and northern Argentina (3000–4200 m).

**PUNO. Puno:** vicinity of Lake Titicaca, *Monheim* 159 (NY).

10. *Mutisia mathewsi* Hook. & Arn., Companion Bot. Mag. 1: 107. 1835. TYPE: Peru, Ayacucho, Vilcanota, *Mathews* 1119 (holotype, BM, not seen; isotypes, GH, P; photograph ex GH, USM).

*Mutisia weberbaueri* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 104. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Ayacucho, Huamanga, Totorabamba, 3600–3700 m, A. *Weberbauer* 5490 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype F).

*Mutisia mathewsi* var. *anomala* Cabr., Opera Lilloana 13: 117. TYPE: Peru, Ayacucho, Lucanas, between Nasca and Puquio, *Hutchison* 1244 (holotype, UC; isotypes, F 1569717, US, USM).

Suffrutescent vines, scandent, branched, the branches striate, glabrous. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear, 30–90 mm long, 1.5–4 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, acuminate with terminal, simple tendril, basally sagittate, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, the peduncle 6–20 mm long, glabrous. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 25–35 mm high, 8–10

mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, glabrous, apically lanuginose, the outer ovate, apical appendage attenuate, more or less recurved, albo-tomentose, the inner oblong, 28–30 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, apically obtuse, mucronate; florets dimorphic; ray florets 9–10, orange, the tube 16 mm long, the ligule lanceolate, 20–25 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, inner lip absent; disc florets 20–25, bilabiate, the tube 15–20 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** cylindric or fusiform, costate, glabrous; pappus ca. 25 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the puna formations from central to southern Peru (3500–4300 m).

*Mutisia mathewsi* is easily recognized by its linear leaf blades and arachnoid-tomentose phyllaries. Cabrera (1966) established the variety *anomala* for Peruvian material with the characters of retrorsely divided stem wings and leaf blades with distal 1–2-denticulations; however, capitular characteristics are uniform within the species.

**ANCASH. Huaras:** Parque Huascarán, Quebrada Shallap, *Smith et al.* 10770 (F). Recuay: near Tunel Ca-huish, between Recuay and Chavín, *Ferreira* 14527 (USM). Yungay: Huascarán National Park, Quebrada Demanda, *Smith & Cautivo* 10303 (F). **AYACUCHO.** No exact locality: *Palomino* s.n. (USM). **LIMA.** Yauyos: Huacracocha, *Cerrate* 1270 (USM). **JUNIN.** Yauli: *Macbride & Featherstone* 907 (US). **LIMA.** Huarochirí: above Surco, *Ferreira* 6338a (USM).

11. *Mutisia orbignyan* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 22. 1855. LECTOTYPE (designated by Cabrera, 1965): Bolivia, Potosí, St. Bartolo, *d'Orbigny* 1387 (lectotype, P, not seen; isotype fragment ex P, F 972437; isotype fragment ex G, F 1023190; photograph ex G, FM neg. 28876).

**Shrubs** erect, 1–2 m high, branched, branches glabrous. **Leaves** simple, sessile; blades linear-lanceolate, 35–70 mm long, 4–8 mm wide, acute, attenuate at base, glabrous, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, subsessile. **Capitula** discoid; involucres turbinate, 25–30 mm high, 7–10 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, reddish, glabrous, the outer ovate, 5–10 mm long, apically linear, the inner oblong-lanceolate, 30–35 mm long, 3.5–4.5 mm wide, mucronate; florets 5–8, isomorphic, orange, the corolla bilabiate, the tube 10–12 mm long, the outer lip 4-dentate, apically lanuginose, the inner lip linear. **Achenes** cylindric, costate, glabrous, 4–5 mm long; pappus 17–18 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from southern Peru to Bolivia and northern Argentina (3400–4000 m).

AREQUIPA. Cailloma: Chivay, López Guillen 305 (us); Valle del Colca, Treacy 841 (f). Condesuyos: above Chuquibamba, Weberbauer 6847 (f, GH, US, USM).

12. *Mutisia pulcherrima* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Biebl. 111: 102. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Chachapoyas, inter Tambos Bajazan et Almirante, A. Weberbauer 4444 (holotype, b, presumably destroyed; photograph ex b, FM neg. 15945).

*M. macrantha* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Biebl. 111: 103. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, Molinopampa, 2400 m, A. Weberbauer 4383 (holotype, b, presumably destroyed; photograph ex b, FM neg. 15941).

Vines, to 8 m high, branched, branches hanging, glabrous. Leaves pinnate, sessile; rachis 12–22 cm long, apex with trifid tendril, leaflets 3–5 pairs, alternate to subopposite, elliptic-lanceolate, 50–80 mm long, 20–27 mm wide, petiolules 1–2 mm long, apically acute, mucronate, basally attenuate to rounded, glabrous. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, pendulous, the peduncles 16–30 cm long. Capitula radiate; involucres cylindric, 60–70 mm high, 25–30 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the outer ovate, 10–20 mm long, ca. 5 mm wide, the inner oblong, 55–60 mm long, 10–12 mm wide, apically rounded, mucronate; florets dimorphic; ray florets 14–15, pistillate, the corollas orange, ligulate, the ligules lanceolate, 50–60 mm long, 12–15 mm wide; disc florets bilabiate, the tube 12–15 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid; anthers 25–30 mm long. Achenes cylindric, glabrous; pappus 20–25 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Native to the intermontane region of northern Peru (2300–2800 m).

*Mutisia pulcherrima* is distinguished by its elongate pendent branches and large capitula with conspicuous orange florets.

AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas: Leimebamba, Ferreyra & Acleto 15276 (MO, USM); Calla-Calla, Hutchison & Wright 5613 (NY, UC, USM); "Peruvia," Mathews 18 (GH); between Jumbilla and Pomacocha, Tillet 673 (US); Calla-Calla, Wurdack 1162 (US, USM). CAJAMARCA. Huaygayoc: Taulis, Hutchison & Wright 6504 (UC, USM).

13. *Mutisia rauhii* Ferreyra, Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. Nos. 1–2, 8: 75. 1980. TYPE: Peru, Cusco,

Anta, E of Cordillera Salcantay, 3600 m, W. Rauh 1451 (holotype, USM 29417).

Scandent, shrubs, 2–3 m high, branched, branches ascendent, 3–4 mm in diameter, striate, glabrous. Leaves simple, sessile; blades linear, 80–160 mm long, 3–6 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, apically with simple tendril, basally amplexicaul, the margins entire, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, the peduncles 45–70 mm long, glabrous, bracteate, the bracts 30–45 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, basally sagittate, glabrous. Capitula radiate; involucres campanulate, 40–45 mm high, 25–30 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the outer ovate, 7–16 mm long, subulate, rigid, the inner elliptic, 40–45 mm long, 14–16 mm wide, obtuse, mucronate, glabrous, the margins more or less transparent; ray florets 12–13, the corollas 75–80 mm long, the tube 28–30 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 5.2–5.5 mm long, 6–11 mm wide, 6-nerved, glabrous, acute, the inner lip bifid, 2.5–3 mm long, glabrous; styles 48–50 mm long; disc florets 38–40, the corollas 48–52 mm long, the tube 35–37 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, the limb 5-lobed, the outer lip ca. 14 mm long, the inner lip subequal, ca. 8 mm long; anthers 2.2–2.4 mm long; style 5.2–5.5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 3–4 mm long, glabrous; pappus 25–30 mm long, yellowish.

DISTRIBUTION—Known only from the type locality.

*Mutisia rauhii* most closely resembles *M. cocha-bambensis*, from which it differs in having larger leaves and capitula, phyllaries 6–7-seriate and ligules to 55 mm long.

14. *Mutisia venusta* S. F. Blake, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 46: 191. 1933. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, Urubamba, Piñasniocj, Panticalla Pass, O. F. Cook & G. B. Gilbert 1235 (holotype, US 604430; isotype, GH). Figure 13.

Scandent, vining shrubs, branched, branches more or less lanuginose. Leaves sessile, pinnate; rachis 6–15 cm long, trifid at apex, the leaflets oblong in 6–10 pairs, opposite to subopposite, sessile, glabrous, 20–45 mm long, 8–15 mm wide. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, the peduncles 5–18 cm long, glabrescent. Capitula radiate; involucres cylindric, 60–90 mm high, 15–20 mm wide; phyllaries 7–8-seriate, glabrous, the

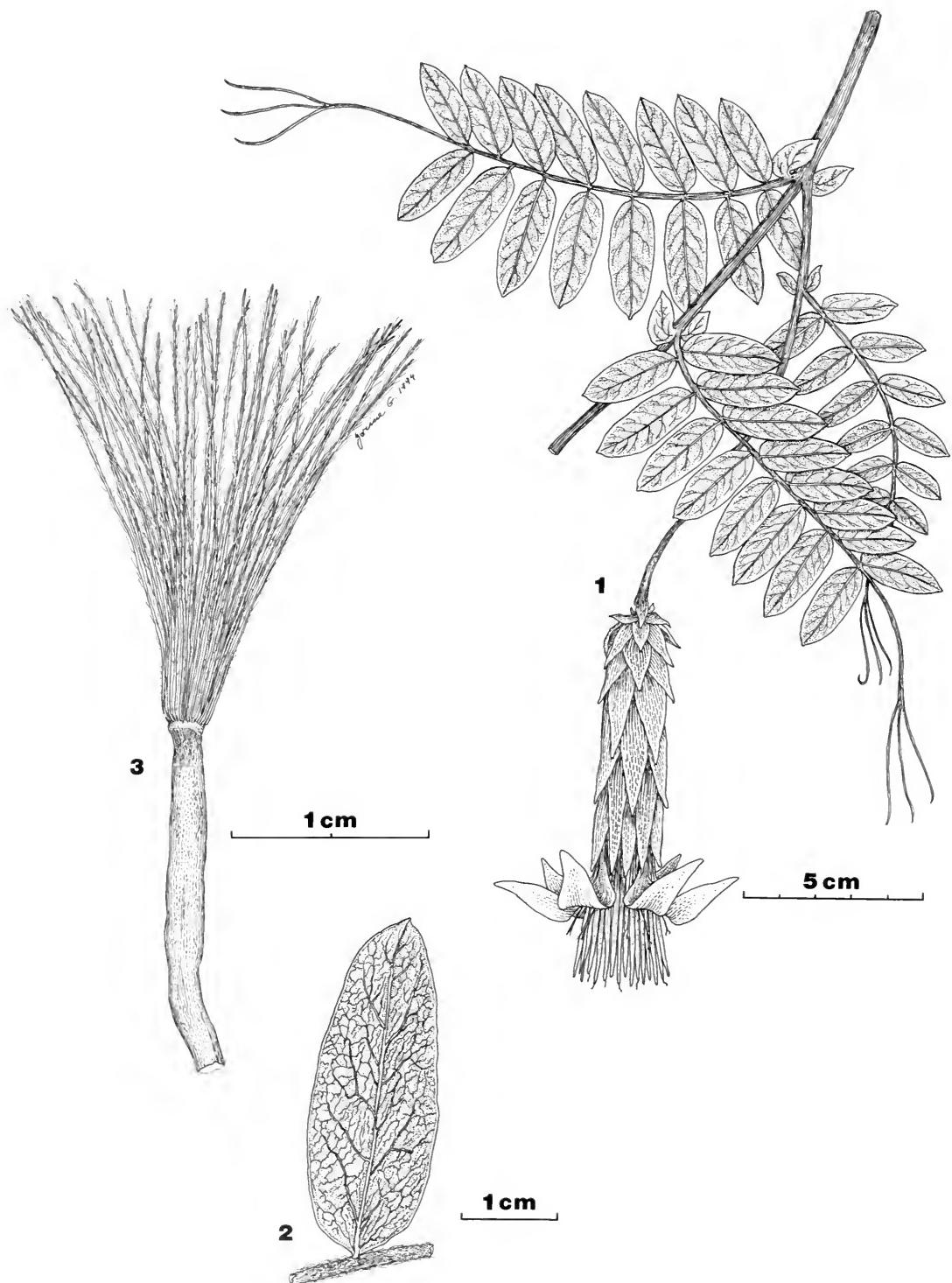


FIG. 13. *Mutisia venusta*. 1, habit; 2, detail of leaflet; 3, achene with pappus. (Drawn from O.F. Cook & G.B. Gilbert 1235, us.)

inner oblong-lanceolate, acute, 65–80 mm long, 5–6 mm wide; florets dimorphic; ray florets 7–8, the tube 6–7 mm long ligulate, ligules lanceolate, tridentate, 30–40 mm long, 8–10 mm wide; disc florets 18–20, the corollas bilabiate, the tube 10–12 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bipartite. Achenes cylindric, glabrous; pappus ca. 24 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru (3400–4000 m).

*Mutisia venusta* most closely resembles *M. acuminata*, from which it differs in having longer involucres, lanuginose leaf rachis with 8–9 pairs of obtuse leaflets, and gradually attenuate phyllaries.

**APURIMAC.** Abancay: Ampai, without collector, 2416 (USM). **CUSCO.** Calca: Lares, Marín 2141 (USM). **URUBAMBA:** Piñasniocj, Panticalla Pass, Cook & Gilbert 1879 (US); Peñas, Marín 1634 (USM), Vargas 4420 (MO); Machupicchu, Núñez & Arque 8342 (F).

15. *Mutisia wurdackii* Cabr., Opera Lilloana 13: 43. 1966. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Bongará, Pomacocha, J. J. Wurdack 840 (holotype, LP; isotype, US 2373593).

**Vines**, to 9 m high, branched, branch striate, hirsute, glabrescent. **Leaves** sessile, pinnate; rachis 12–22.5 cm long, apex with trifid tendril, twisted, the leaflets ovate-lanceolate in 6–8 pairs, 5–6 cm long, 2–4 cm wide, acute, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads, the peduncles 8–15 cm long, lanuginose at apex. **Capitula** radiate; involucre cylindric, 35–45 mm high, 20–25 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the outer ovate-deltoid, 6–12 mm long, 6–7 mm wide, apically attenuate, densely tomentose; the inner oblong, 30–35 mm long, 8–12 mm wide, apically rounded or truncate, densely tomentose; florets dimorphic; ray florets 8–12, the corollas red, ligulate, the tube 25–35 mm long, the ligules lanceolate, tridentate, 25–30 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, the inner lip bifid; disc florets 40–60 mm long, yellow, bilabiate, the tube 2.8–3.4 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** cylindric, 15–25 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, glabrous; pappus ca. 40 mm long. Chromosome number:  $n = \text{ca. } 25$ .

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the intermontane region of northern Peru (1700–2400 m).

*Mutisia wurdackii* most closely resembles *M. microcephala* Sodiro of Ecuador, but it differs in

having six to eight pairs of leaflets, red corollas, and a pappus to 40 mm long.

**AMAZONAS.** Bongará: between Pomacocha and Jumbilla, Ferreyra 20611 (USM); Pomacocha to Jazan, Ferreyra & Acleto 15200 (MO, USM), 15255 (USM); between Utcubamba and Pomacocha, Hutchison & Wright 3881 (F, MO, NY, UC, US, USM); without locality, Hutchison 4886 (USM). **Chachapoyas:** Leimebamba, Boeke 1784 (MO, NY); 16 km SW of Pomacocha, Gentry et al. 61354 (F); Cerros Calla Calla, Hutchison & Wright 5613 (F); entre Calla-Calla y Leimebamba, Sánchez 971 (F).

## XV. ONOSERIS

**Onoseris** Willd., Sp. Pl. 3: 1702. 1804. TYPE: *Atractylis purpurea* L. fil. = *Onoseris purpurea* (L. fil.) S. F. Blake<sup>2</sup>

*Cursonia* Nutt., Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc. 7: 422. 1841.

TYPE: *Cursonia peruviana* Nutt. = *Onoseris odorata* (D. Don) Hook. & Arn.

**Shrubs**, lianas, or perennial or annual **herbs**; stems lacking spines. **Leaves** alternate or entirely basal; sessile or petiolate; blades linear to cordiform, usually lanceolate in outline, hastate, sagittate, or lyrate, usually discolored, the adaxial surfaces glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid to lanate, the margins crenate to denticulate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads or paniculate in groups of 2–8(–300). **Capitula** usually heterogamous, radiate, or occasionally homogamous, discoid; involucres campanulate, turbinate, hemispheric; receptacles plane to convex, fimbriate, pubescent to glabrous; phyllaries 4–12-seriate, imbricate; florets isomorphic or heteromorphic; ray florets pistillate, the corollas bilabiate, violet or purple, the outer lip ligulate, 6-nerved, 3-dentate, the inner lip bifid or entire; disc florets hermaphroditic, tubular, yellow, the limb cylindric, 5-lobed, the lobes equal or unequal, less than  $\frac{1}{3}$  the length of the corolla, erect to recurved. **Achenes** cylindric to subterete, (4–)5(–6)-costate, glabrous to pubescent; pappus of barbellate bristles, 2-many-seriate, isomorphic or rarely with inner bristles longer, yellowish.

*Onoseris* contains approximately 30 species distributed from Mexico and Central America south throughout the Andean Cordillera from Colombia and Venezuela to northern Argentina. In Peru, no fewer than 18 species are currently recognized.

<sup>2</sup> For additional synonymy, consult Ferreyra (1944).

## References

- FERREYRA, R. 1944. Revisión del género *Onoseris*. J. Arnold Arb., 25: 349–395.  
 —. 1949. Una nueva especie de *Onoseris* (Compositae) procedente del Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 1: 1–4.

- . 1959. Dos especies nuevas de *Onoseris* (Compositae) para la Flora Peruana. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 11: 1–6.  
 —. 1980. Una especie nueva de *Onoseris* (Compositae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Arg. Bot., 19: 19–23.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Onoseris*

1. Leaf blades orbicular or cordiform, palmate-veined from base ..... 2
2. Involucres hemispherical, ca. 30 mm high, ca. 30 mm wide; phyllaries densely ferrugino-glandulose, the inner ca. 25 mm long, strongly flexuose ..... *O. acerifolia*
2. Involucres campanulate, ca. 20 mm high, ca. 15 mm wide; phyllaries densely albo-lanuginose, sparsely glandulose, the inner ca. 15 mm long, erect ..... *O. cabrerae*
1. Leaf blades linear, lanceolate, or oblanceolate to spathulate or lyrate, pinnate-veined ..... 3
3. Plants annual herbs ..... 4
  4. Leaf bases auriculate, amplexicaul ..... *O. amplexicaulis*
  4. Leaf bases acute to attenuate or cuneate ..... 5
    5. Plants to 50 cm tall; leaf blades typically  $\geq$  5 cm long,  $\geq$  2 cm wide; inner phyllaries filiform, long-attenuate, strongly reflexed or twisted ..... *O. odorata*
    5. Plants to 20 cm tall; leaf blades typically < 5 cm long, < 2 cm wide; inner phyllaries acuminate, erect ..... 6
      6. Involucres narrowly campanulate, 4–6 mm wide; ray florets 7–9; disc florets 8–10 ... ..... *O. minima*
      6. Involucres campanulate, (5–)6–9 mm wide; ray florets 8–13; disc florets 20 or more ..... 7
        7. Stems erect; leaf blades entire to subentire; involucres ca. 12 mm high; inner phyllaries 0.7–0.8 mm wide ..... *O. cumingii*
        7. Stems prostrate to ascending; leaf blades dentate; involucres ca. 8 mm high; inner phyllaries 1.5–2 mm wide ..... *O. annua*
  3. Plants perennial herbs ..... 8
    8. Leaf blades linear to linear-lanceolate or narrowly spathulate, typically 1.5–10 mm wide ... 9
      9. Phyllaries 9–11-seriate, the inner linear, ca. 1 mm wide, apically long-attenuate; ray florets 20–24 ..... *O. lopezii*
      9. Phyllaries 4–7-seriate, the inner lanceolate to oblong, 1.5–2.5 mm wide, apically acute to acuminate; ray florets 5–15 ..... 10
        10. Leaf blades linear, the margins strictly entire; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the inner oblong, ca. 2.5 mm wide, apically rounded to obtuse; ray florets 9–11 ..... *O. linearifolia*
        10. Leaf blades narrowly lanceolate to elliptic, the margins remotely denticulate to sinuose-dentate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner lanceolate, 1.2–1.5 mm wide, apically acute to acuminate; ray florets 5–8 or 15 ..... 11
          11. Phyllaries nigrescent, ferrugino-tomentose; ray florets ca. 15. *O. chrysactinioides*
          11. Phyllaries yellowish-green, albo-tomentose; ray florets 5–8 ..... *O. gnaphaloides*
      8. Leaf blades lanceolate, oblanceolate, spathulate, or lyrate, typically 10–30(–120) mm wide ..... 12
        12. Plants caulescent; leaves cauline, the blades narrowly lanceolate or hastate ..... 13
          13. Leaf blades hastate to sagittate; phyllaries 10–12-seriate, the inner long-attenuate, yellowish-green ..... *O. castelnaeana*
          13. Leaf blades lanceolate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the inner acuminate, nigrescent, stramineous-tomentose ..... *O. albicans*
        12. Plants acaulescent; leaves forming a basal rosette, the blades lanceolate, oblanceolate, spathulate, or lyrate ..... 14

14. Capitulescences paniculate with 7–10 heads; peduncles 40–60 cm long; leaves (including petioles) 30–40 cm long, the distal portion hastate, apically attenuate ..... *O. peruviana*
14. Capitulescences of solitary heads or rarely of 2–3 heads on a single peduncle; peduncles 10–40 cm long; leaves (including petioles) 5–30 cm long, the distal portion sagittate to cordate or rhomboid to spathulate, apically subacute to obtuse or rounded .. 15
15. Plants procumbent; leaves with distal portion rhomboid to spathulate; capitulescences procumbent or laxly ascending (southern Peru, coastal habitats below 500 m) ..... *O. humboldtiana*
15. Plants erect; leaves with distal portion sagittate to cordate; capitulescences erect (northern Peru, montane habits above 1000 m) ..... 16
16. Leaves lanceolate; sessile; outer phyllaries ovate, erect, the inner lanceolate, ca. 1.5 mm wide, apically acuminate, erect; achenes densely pilose ..... *O. weberbaueri*
16. Leaves oblanceolate or lyrate; petiolate; outer phyllaries apiculate, strongly recurved, the inner long-attenuate, ca. 1 mm wide, apically twisted; achenes sparsely puberulent to glabrous ..... 17
17. Leaf blades lyrate; petioles 4–15 cm long, winged and lobed; achenes glabrous ..... *O. speciosa*
17. Leaf blades oblanceolate; petioles 3–4 cm long, winged; achenes sparsely puberulent ..... *O. macbridei*

1. *Onoseris acerifolia* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: 8. 1820. TYPE: Peru, “in prov. Bracamorensis in devexitis Parami de Yamoca inter pagos Colazey et Chontali,” *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38101).

Suffruticose, perennial **herbs**, 50–80 cm high, erect, stems terete, densely glandular-pubescent. **Leaves** alternate; petioles to 75 mm long, glandular-pubescent; blades orbicular-cordiform, 10–90 mm long, 11–120 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid and glandular-pubescent, the abaxial surfaces white-lanuginose and glandular-pubescent, the margins lobed. **Capitulescences** of terminal, solitary heads; peduncles 2–8 cm long, glandular, bracteate, the bracts 5–10 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, glandular. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 7–25 mm high, 5–20 mm wide, hemispheric; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner 22–29 mm long, 1.5–3 mm wide, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid and glandular; ray florets 13–21, the corolla 33–44 mm long, the tube 6–9 mm long, glandular, the outer lip 27–35 mm long, violaceous, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, glandular, tridentate, the inner lip 5–17 mm long, attenuate, twisted; disc florets with corollas 14–16.5 mm long, the tube 12.5–14 mm long, 5-lobed, the lobes acute, slightly coiled; anthers 5.6–7 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 2.4–4.5 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 12 mm long, yellow; [disc] 2.5–5 mm

long, 1–1.5 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 13 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane region of northern Peru (380–1800 m).

*Onoseris acerifolia* is characterized by its arachnoid-tomentose pubescence mixed with glandular trichomes, orbicular-cordate leaves, large capitula, and elongate, attenuate, flexuose, densely glandular phyllaries. It most closely resembles *O. cabrerae*; however, that species has smaller leaves and capitula and more rigid phyllaries.

**AMAZONAS.** **Bagua:** km 248, between Pongo de Rentema and Amojao, *Ferreyra* 13676 (MO, USM); Pongo de Rentema, *Ferreyra* 19440 (USM); Bagua, *Rauh* 40314 (USM); 22 km N of Bagua Chica on road to Chiriacó, *Gentry et al.* 23108 (F). **Luya:** arriba de Balsas, *Sánchez* 348 (F). **CAJAMARCA.** **Jaén:** cerca de la carretera a Jaén, *Angulo* 2096 (F, NY); between Porculla and Jaén, *Ferreyra* 13636 (USM); Porculla-Pucará, *Ferreyra* 14417 (MO, USM); road to Las Piras, *Ferreyra & Sánchez* 19569 (USM); above Shumbe Alto, *Ferreyra & Sánchez* 19611 (USM); 6 km E of Pucará, *Gentry et al.* 22704 (F); Río Huancabamba, 90 km E of Olmos, *Hutchison* 1395 (F, NY, USM); between Acapulco and Pucará, *Hutchison & Wright* 3514 (F, UC, USM); Pucará to Chamaya, *Plowman et al.* 14249 (F); km 81, Chamaya, *Velarde* 5880 (USM); Jaén, *Weberbauer* 6203 (F). **San Ignacio:** Chuchuhuasi-Huaquilla, *López et al.* 8970 (F). **LA LIBERTAD.** **Patáz:** Chagual-Patáz, *Alayo* 74 (F).

2. *Onoseris albicans* (D. Don) *Ferreyra*, J. Arnold Arb. 25: 389. 1994.

*Centroclinium albicans* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 256. 1829. TYPE: Peru, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).  
*Onoseris integrifolia* Less., Linnaea 5: 343. 1830. TYPE: Peru, J. Dombe 25 (holotype, b, presumably destroyed; isotypes, MA, P, not seen; isotype ex P, F 972679; photograph ex P, FM neg. 8266).

Perennial herbs, 30–80 cm high, white-lanuginose. Leaves alternate, subsessile to petiolate; petioles 5–10 mm long; blades lanceolate, 20–95 mm long, 6–35 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, apically and basally acuminate to acute, the margins sinuose-dentate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal capitula; peduncle 70–245 mm long, white-lanuginose, bracts subulate, 4–9 mm long. Capitula radiate; involucres 12–20 mm high, 7–13 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the inner 10–12 mm long, 2–2.4 mm wide, acuminate; ray florets (13–)21–34, the corollas violaceous, 26–40 mm long, the tube 5.5–7 mm long, ca. 0.8 mm wide, the outer lip 20–33 mm long, 3.6–4.8 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 2.2–3.5 mm long, ca. 0.9 mm wide; disc florets with corollas, 12–16 mm long, the tube 10–13 mm long, the lobes yellow; anthers 5–7.5 mm long. Achenes [ray] 2.5–5 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, glabrescent; pappus ca. 13 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow; [disc] 2.5–6.5 mm long, 1–1.3 mm wide, glabrescent; pappus ca. 14 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern Peru to central Bolivia (1400–3200 m).

*Onoseris albicans* closely resembles *O. salicifolia*, an Ecuadorian species, but differs in possessing leaves with white-arachnoid pubescence, revolute margins, campanulate involucres, and glabrescent achenes.

**APURIMAC.** Abancay: near Abancay, Ferreyra 9818 (USM). **GRANADA.** Grau: Kairancka, Vargas 5816 (MO, USM). **CASMA.** Cajamarca: below San Pablo, Hutchison & Wright 5072 (F, MO, NY, USM); Vista Alegre, Sagástegui et al. 10142 (F); Asunción–San Juan, Sagástegui et al. 10150 (F), 11994 (F); Yumagual, Sánchez 233 (F); Hacienda Huacaruco, Ute s.n. (MO, USM). **CHOTA.** Llama, Ferreyra 8402 (MO, USM); between Cochabamba and Lajas, Ferreyra 8470 (MO, USM); Lajas, Mostacero et al. 1533 (F). **CONTUMAZÁ.** Tambo La Lima, López et al. 9025 (F); Contumazá, Sagástegui et al. 9842 (F). **CUTERVO.** near Cutervo, Ferreyra & Acleto 15390 (USM). **HUALGAYOC.** San Miguel, s.d. (USM). **CUSCO.** Anta: Challatambo, Cuzco to Abancay, Balls 6835 (F). Cusco: Oropeza, Beck 8368 (F). **PARURO.** near Paruro, Vargas 132 (F, GH); Hacienda Ayusamba, Vargas 981 (MO). **URUBAMBA.** Chinchero to

Urquillos, King et al. 301 (F); Limatambo, Rauh & Hirsch P1352 (F, NY); Urquillos, Vargas 11097 (F). No exact locality: Herrera 2586 (F). **HUANCABELICA.** Huanavelica: 5 km E of Mejorada, Stork & Horton 10903 (F). **HUANUCO.** Ambo: near Ambo, Ferreyra 6627 (USM). **HUÁNUCO.** Mitotambo, Ferreyra 6695 (F, MO, USM); Acomayo, Ridout s.n. (USM); Dunkafael, Sawada P77 (F); Acomayo, Woytkowski 34277 (F, MO). **PACHITEA.** near Panao, Ferreyra 1806 (GH, MO, USM). **JUNIN.** Huanayo: near Huanayo, Hjerting & Petersen 1386 (USM). Yauli: near Oroya, Kalenborn 71 (MO). **LA LIBERTAD.** Otusco: 65 km E of Trujillo on road to Otusco, Dillon & Turner 1495 (F); near Otusco, Ferreyra 2970 (MO, USM); Agallpampa–Samne, Ferreyra 3084 (MO, USM); Samne–Otusco, Ferreyra 7615 (MO, USM); Sinsicap, López 1078 (USM); Casmiche, Sagástegui et al. 11685 (F). **LAMBAYEQUE.** Lambayeque: Olmos–Porculla, Ferreyra 13619 (USM), 13767 (MO, USM); Abra de Porculla, Plowman et al. 14268 (F). **LIMA.** Canta: near Canta, Soukup 2814 (GH). Huarochirí: 3 km W of San Mateo, Dillon 2501 (F); between Lima and San Mateo, Duncan et al. 2707 (F); near Matucana, Ferreyra 718 (USM), 2003 (USM), 7698 (F), 8293 (MO, USM), 16896 (MO, USM); near Surco, Ferreyra 14870 (MO, USM); San Mateo, Ferreyra 5269 (MO, USM), 5312 (MO, USM), 7698 (MO, USM); Obrajillo, Ferreyra 18336 (MO, USM); Viso, Goodspeed et al. 11524 (F, GH); km 90 Lima–Oroya, Goodspeed & Weberbauer 33062 (GH, MO), Macbride & Featherstone 240 (F); Rose 18641 (F, NY), Ugent 5295 (USM), Hutchison 690 (USM), Soukup 2076 (GH, MO, USM); Puruchuco, Matthews s.n. (GH); Collca, Meza 153 (USM); below Obrajillo, Pennell 14496 (F, GH); Chosica–Matucana, Vargas 4781 (USM). **PASCO.** Daniel Carrion: 13 km NE of Yanahuana, Bird 1265 (F). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: Cerro Porculla, Edwin & Schunke 3740 (F, USM); Abra de Porculla, Gentry et al. 22670 (F). WITHOUT EXACT LOCALITY. Ochoa 1559 (USM), 368 (USM), Rauh 1352 (USM).

3. *Onoseris amplexicaulis* Ferreyra, J. Arnold Arb. 25: 364. 1944. TYPE: Peru, Lima, Huarochirí, Matucana, J. F. Macbride & W. Featherstone 310 (holotype, F 516844; isotype, GH).

Annual herbs, 11–25 cm high, erect, lanuginose. Leaves sessile; blades oblanceolate to lanceolate, 14–75 mm long, 3–20 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, apically acuminate to acute, basally auriculate, amplexicaul, the margins sinuose-dentate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 15–48 mm long, lanuginose, bracteate, the bracts 3–5 mm long, subulate, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid. Capitula radiate; involucres 7–11 mm high, 5–6 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the inner 11–12 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide; ray florets 8–13, the corollas 18–21 mm long, the tube 3–3.5 mm long, the outer lobe 15–18 mm long, 3.5–4 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lobe bipartite, 2–2.5 mm long, filiform; disc florets with co-

rollas 7.8–8.5 mm long, the tube 6.6–7 mm long, the lobes acute; anthers 3–3.5 mm long. Achenes [ray] 2–4 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 6 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 2.5–4.2 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 8 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to Andean Cordillera of central Peru (1800–2400 m). *Onoseris amplexicaulis* is very similar to *O. annua*, but it differs in possessing amplexicaul leaf bases.

**LIMA. Huarochiri:** near Matucana, Ferreyra 1375 (USM), 7600 (F, MO, USM); Huariquiña, Ferreyra 9172 (USM), 9185 (MO, USM); near Surco, Ferreyra 656 (MO, USM), 2028 (USM), 3420 (MO, USM), 16894 (MO, USM); Matucana, Macbride & Featherstone 131 (F); near Matucana, Rose 18668 (NY).

4. *Onoseris annua* Less., Linnaea 5: 341. 1830.  
TYPE: Peru, “Chinchin” [Chiuchín], J. Dombev s.n. (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, F ex P; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15887).

Annual herbs, 4–16 cm high, erect, lanuginose. Leaves alternate, petiolate; petioles 1.5–2 mm long, lanuginose; blades lanceolate, 10–25 mm long, 5–10 mm wide, bases attenuate, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the margins dentate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 1–7 cm long, lanuginose. Capitula radiate; involucres 9–10 mm high, 5–7 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the inner 9–10 mm long, 1.4–2 mm wide, acute, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid; ray florets ca. 13, the corollas 18–20 mm long, the tube 3.5–4 mm long, the outer lip 10.5–16 mm long, 2.2–2.5 mm wide, 6-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 2–2.3 mm long, filiform. Achenes [ray] 2–2.2 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 5 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow; disc florets yellow, the corollas 7–7.5 mm long, the tube 5.6–6 mm long, the lobes acute; [disc] 2.2–3.5 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 6 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern and central Peru (2200–3400 m).

*Onoseris annua* most closely resembles *O. amplexicaulis* but lacks auriculate leaf bases.

**ANCASH. Bolognesi:** near Chiquián, Pennell 15408 (MO, USM), Ferreyra 5670 (F, MO, USM), 7376 (MO, USM). **Huaylas:** between Caras and Huallanca, Cañón del Pato,

Ferreyra & Rojas 14578 (USM); “Incapamanam,” Carrillo 647 (USM). **LIMA. Cajatambo:** near Churín, Ferreyra 3518 (USM), 3520 (USM), 3548 (MO, USM). **Chancay:** Chiuchín, Ferreyra 19164 (USM). **Huarochiri:** Monte Zarate, above San Bartolomé, Ferreyra 9711A (USM).

5. *Onoseris cabrerae* Ferreyra, Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 19: 19. 1980. TYPE: Peru, Amazonas, Chachapoyas, encima de Balsas, hacia Cordillera Calla-Calla, 1300–1400 m, 21 Aug 1963, R. Ferreyra & C. Acleto 15339 (holotype, USM 15746).

Perennial herbs, suffrutescent, 5–10 dm high, erect, stem pubescent, glandulose. Leaves alternate, petiolate; petioles 40–80 mm long; blades cordiform, 50–110 mm long, 60–130 mm wide, palmatifoliated with 8–10 segments, acute, mucronate, the margins dentate. Capitulescences terminal cymes, 2–4-headed; peduncles hirsute-glandular, bracteate, bracts 3–7 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide. Capitula radiate; involucres campanulate, 18–20 mm high, 12–16 mm wide; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, lanceolate, the inner 16–17 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, hirsute-glandular; ray florets 17–18, the corollas purple, 30–32 mm long, the tube 5–6 mm long, hirsute-glandular, the outer lip 26–32 mm long, 2.5–3 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, hirsute-glandular, tridentate, the 3 lobes acute, coiled, the inner lip 3–6 mm long, filiform, twisted; disc florets 36–43, the corollas yellow, 12–13 mm long, the tube 11.5–12.5 mm long, the lobes acute, coiled; anthers 8.5–9 mm long. Achenes [ray] cylindric, ca. 3 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 10 mm long, isomorphic, yellowish; [disc] cylindric, 3–5 mm long, 1.2 mm wide, hirsute; pappus ca. 11 mm long, isomorphic, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of north-central to southern Peru (1200–2600 m).

*Onoseris cabrerae* most closely resembles *O. acerifolia*, but, unlike that species, it possesses a more sparse hirsute-glandular pubescence, peduncles with bracts conspicuously rigid, and campanulate involucres with ascending phyllaries.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** above Balsas, Hutchinson & Wright 5448 (UC, US, USM). **APURIMAC. Andahuaylas:** Pincos, Stork & Horton 10655 (F, GH, MO, UC, USM). **CUSCO. Anta:** between Limatambo and Apurímac, Rauh 1528 (USM); Cuesta Mendor, Vargas 5874 (USM). **HUANCAVELICA. Tayacaja:** above Quinta-

bamba, Tovar 4587 (USM). **LA LIBERTAD.** Patáz: 5 km above Chagual, Hutchison et al. 6233 (F, UC, US, USM).

6. *Onoseris castelnaeana* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 10. 1855. TYPE: Peru, [Cusco], Jun 1847, M. F. Castelnau 35 (holotype, F, not seen; isotype fragment ex P, F; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38105).

*Seris castelnaeana* (Wedd.) Kuntze, Revis. gen. pl. 1: 364. 1891.

Perennial herbs, decumbent, lanuginose. Leaves alternate; petioles 8–30 mm long; blades sagittate to hastate, 26–60 mm long, 7–29 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, apically acute, the margins slightly dentate. Capitulescences weakly cymose, 2–3-headed; peduncles 5–16 cm long, lanuginose, bracteate, the bracts 4–6 mm long, subulate, arachnoid-tomentose. Capitula radiate; involucres 18–28 mm high, 8–12 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 10–12-seriate, the inner 22–24 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, acuminate, arachnoid-tomentose; ray florets 13–21, the corollas violaceous, 46–48 mm long, the tube 11–12 mm long, the outer lip 35–36 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 6–7 mm long, glabrous, attenuate, filiform; disc florets yellow, the corollas 18–22 mm long, the tube 15–19 mm long, the lobes acute, the abaxial surfaces pubescent; anthers 7–8 mm long. Achenes [ray] 4–4.2 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 18 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 3–3.5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 19 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of southern Peru (2400–2900 m).

*Onoseris castelnaeana* is characterized by its sagittate to hastate leaves, 10–12-seriate involucres, and phyllaries with apices conspicuously reflexed.

**APURIMAC.** Abancay: near Abancay, Vargas 404 (GH). Aimaraes: 15 km NW of Chalhuanca, below Pakayca, Gentry et al. 23341 (F). **CUSCO.** Anta: Limatambo, Rauh & Hirsch 1527 (NY, USM). Paruro: Chaupimoco, Vargas 403 (GH).

7. *Onoseria chrysactinioides* Sagást. & Dillon, Brittonia 37: 8. 1985. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Contumazá, Lledén, Sagástegui et al. 10839 (holotype, HUT; isotypes, F, HUT, MO).

Perennial herbs to 4 dm tall, branched; stems ascending, lanulose. Leaves clustered at apices of branchlets; petioles 2–12 mm long; blade linear, 30–65 mm long, 2–7 mm wide, the abaxial surfaces densely albo-tomentose, the adaxial surfaces lanate, grey, basally acuminate, apically acute, the margins shallowly repand, remotely denticulate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary heads, scapose, the peduncles to 20 cm long, minutely bracteolate distally. Capitula 12–15 mm high, ca. 12 mm wide; involucres campanulate; receptacle with prominent laciniate crests, planar; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, linear-lanceolate, the outer (2)–4–6 mm long, 0.5–1.5 mm wide, the abaxial surfaces lanate, apically attenuate, the inner (10)–13–17(–20) mm long, 1–2(–3) mm wide, the abaxial surfaces ferrugino-tomentose, the margins scarious, apically acuminate; ray florets ca. 15, 1-seriate, pistillate, the corollas lilac, bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, 20–25 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, 6-nerved, apically tridentate, the abaxial surfaces lanate, the inner lip reduced to 2 linear lobes, 3–5 mm long, apically clavate, glabrous; disc florets 25–40, the corollas lilac, tubular, 5–6 mm long, glabrous, the 5 lobes 1.5–2.5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, (3)–4–5(6) mm long, ribbed, glabrous or sparsely pilose apically; pappus 8–12 mm long, isomorphic, stramineous.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

*Onoseris chrysactinioides* resembles both *O. linearifolia* and *O. lopezii* but is readily distinguished from both by its petiolate, shallowly repand, dentate leaves clustered at the branch apices, and ferrugino-tomentose inner phyllaries.

**CAJAMARCA.** Contumazá: arriba de Lledén, Sagástegui et al. 14018 (F); San Martín, Sagástegui et al. 14025 (F).

8. *Onoseris cumingii* Hook. & Arn., Companion Bot. Mag. 1: 103. 1835. TYPE: “North Peru,” without exact locality, H. Cuming 995 (holotype, K; photographs ex P, FM neg. 38106).

Annual herbs, erect, 12–30 mm high, lanuginose. Leaves sessile to petiolate; petioles 2–4 mm long, lanuginose; blades oblanceolate, 8–65 mm long, 3–20 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, acute, the margins entire to remotely denticulate, revolute. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 22–120 mm long, lanuginose, bracteate, bracts 2.5–5 mm long, subulate, the abaxial sur-

faces arachnoid. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 8–12 mm high, 7–9 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the inner 8–10 mm long, 0.8–1.4 mm wide, acuminate, the abaxial surfaces pubescent arachnoid-tomentose; ray florets 8–13, the corollas 15–25 mm long, the tube 2.5–4 mm long, the outer lip 12.5–21 mm long, 2.5–3.5 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 0.5–3 mm long, filiform; disc florets with corollas 8–11 mm long, the tube 6–8.5 mm long, geniculate, the lobes acute; anthers 3.8–4.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 1.5–3 mm long, glabrescent; pappus ca. 5 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow; [disc] ca. 3.5 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide, glabrescent; pappus ca. 6 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to coast region of northern Peru.

*Onoseris cumingii* very closely resembles *O. odorata* but differs in possessing oblanceolate leaves and tomentose, acuminate phyllaries that lack pilose or hirsute pubescence common to the involucre of the latter species.

**PIURA.** *Talara*: Cerro Pan de Azucar, Haught 30 (F, NY, US).

9. *Onoseris gnaphalioides* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 94. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Caraz, A. Weberbauer 3012 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15891; isotype, USM 33393; isotype fragment ex B, F 1013035).

*O. hyssopifolia* Kunth  $\beta$  *teretifolia* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 10. 1855. SYNTYPES: Peru, "Cuzco," Gay s.n. (P, not seen); Bolivia, "d'Ayopaya," Weddell 4140 (P, not seen).

Perennial herbs, 11–70 cm high, decumbent, lanuginose. Leaves subsessile; blades lanceolate, 12–55 mm long, 3–8 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces tomentose, apically acuminate to acute, the margins revolute, sinuose-dentate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncle 22–165 mm long, bracts 2–7 mm long, subulate. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 8–12 mm high, 4–7 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner 11–12 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, acute, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid; ray florets 5–8, the corollas 17–19 mm long, violaceous, the tube 5–6 mm long, the outer lip 12–13 mm long, 2.8–3.4 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner

lip bipartite, the lobes filiform, attenuate; disc florets ca. 15, the corollas 7.5–10 mm long, the tube 6.5–8 mm long the lobes acute; anthers 3–3.5 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 2.5–5 mm long, 1 mm wide, glabrescent; pappus ca. 7 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 2–4 mm long, 1 mm wide, glabrescent; pappus ca. 8 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern Peru to Bolivia (1700–3200 m).

*Onoseris gnaphalioides* most closely resembles *O. hyssopifolia* Kunth, a Colombian and Ecuadorian species, but differs in having more dentate leaves and more conspicuous arachnoid pubescence on the adaxial surfaces.

**AMAZONAS.** *Bagua*: between Bagua and Bellavista, Diaz s.n. (USM); near Bagua Grande, Hutchison 1495 (F, NY, USM). *Chachapoyas*: Cerro Calla-Calla, Edwin & Schunke 3621 (F); above Balsas, Pennell 15182 (USM). **ANCASH.** *Huylas*: Caráz, Ute s.n. (USM). *Yungay*: Mancos, Cordillera Negra, Smith & Blas 4869 (USM). **APURIMAC.** *Abancay*: near Abancay, Hutchison 1749 (USM); Curahuasi, Marín 2066 (F); Puente Cuyac, Ferreyra 2747 (MO, USM), 9835 (MO, USM); Saunders 746 (F, NY), Chávez 3068 (MO); Río Pachachaca, 10 km SW of Abancay, Iltis & Urgent 796 (F, NY); 20 km N of Abancay, Stork et al. 10542 (F, GH, MO); Cconoc, Chávez 3246 (MO); Abancay, Vargas 405 (F). *Grau*: Kairancka, Vargas 5860 (USM). **AYACUCHO.** *Andahuaylas*: Pinkos, Herrera 1491 (GH). *Cangallo*: Ocrós-Andahuaylas, Hjerting & Petersen 1415 (USM). *Huanta*: near Huanta, Hjerting & Petersen 1394 (USM). **CAJAMARCA.** *Cajamarca*: near Cajamarca, Coronado s.n. (USM); Cumbre El Gavilán, Ferreyra 8596 (USM); Chaquil, Ferreyra 13233 (USM); near Cajamarca, Pennell 15071 (USM); Fundo Colpa, Sánchez 324 (USM). *Celendín*: 10 km SW of Balsas, Dillon & Turner 1701 (F). *Jaén*: between Porculla and Jaén, Ferreyra 13639 (MO, USM); Pucará, Ferreyra 14416 (MO, USM), 15650 (USM); 6 km E of Pucará, Gentry et al. 22713 (F); 90 km E of Olmos, Hutchison 1394 (GH, UC, USM); 15 km E of Acapulco, between Olmos and Jaén, Hutchison & Wright 3512 (F, GH, K, MO, US, USM); 1 km W of Pucará, Hutchison & Wright 3608 (F, MO, NY, US, USM); 97 km E of Olmos, Plowman et al. 14228 (F); 1 km W of Chamaya, Stein & Todzia 2227 (F). **CUSCO.** *Anta*: Sisal, Limatambo, Vargas 3693 (MO). **HUANCAVELICA.** *Tayacaja*: between Quichiccapota and Mantaro, Stork & Horton 10399 (F); Surcumba, Tovar 3709 (USM); Valle del Mantaro, bajo Colcabamba, Weberbauer 6470 (F, GH). **LA LIBERTAD.** *Patáz*: Tayabamba, López & Sagástegui 3405 (USM). **PIURA.** *Huancabamba*: near Huancabamba, Friedberg s.n. (USM); no exact locality, Ellenberg 1116 (USM), Edwin 3621 (USM).

10. *Onoseris humboldtiana* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 11. 2. 1959. TYPE: Peru, Ica, Nasca, Lomas de San Nicolas, 500 m, Ferreyra 13400 (holotype, USM 33422; isotype, USM 16000, MO).

**Perennial herbs**, procumbent, acaulescent, caudex woody, lanuginose. Leaves alternate; petioles 5–10 mm long, lanuginose; blades spatulate, 15–40 mm long, 11–20 mm wide, attenuate at base, lanuginose, acute, the margins more or less dentate. **Capitulescences** of terminal, solitary heads, peduncles 38–75 mm long, lanuginose. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 18–21 mm high, 7–9 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 7–8-seriate, lanceolate, the inner 12–15 mm long, 1.6–2 mm wide, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid; ray florets 21–28, the corollas 18–22 mm long, the tube 5–5.5 mm long, pubescent, the outer lip 13–16.5 mm long, 3–3.8 mm wide, violaceous, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 2–2.5 mm long, filiform; disc florets 14–16, the corollas 10–12 mm long, yellow, the tube 9–10.5 mm long, the lobes acute; anthers 5–5.6 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 2–2.6 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 8 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 1.8–2.2 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 9 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

*Onoseris humboldtiana* closely resembles *O. amplexicaulis*, from which it differs in having a woody, basal caudex, spatulate leaves, and 7–8-seriate involucres.

11. *Onoseris linearifolia* Sagást., Phytologia 57: 415. 1985. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Cajabamba, alrededores de Cajabamba, 2600 m, 18 Nov 1983, Sagástegui et al. 11264 (holotype, HUT; isotypes, F, HUT).

**Perennial herbs**, stems to 30 cm long, erect to ascending, terete, lanate. **Leaves** sessile; blades narrowly linear, 10–25 mm long, 1.5–2.5 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically obtuse, mucronate, the adaxial surfaces lanuginose, the abaxial surfaces densely tomentose, the margins entire, revolute. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles ca. 15 cm long, lanuginose, minutely bracteate, the bracts ca. 1.5 mm long. **Capitula** radiate; involucres campanulate, 10–12 mm high, 8–10 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the outer ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 1.5–2.5 mm long, 0.8–1.2 mm wide, apically acute, the abaxial surfaces lanose, the inner oblanceolate, 8–10 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, apically acute, the abaxial surfaces lanose; ray florets 9–11, the corollas lilac, ca. 25 mm long, the tube ca. 6 mm long, the abaxial surfaces glabrous, the outer lip violaceous, ca. 12–20 mm

long, ca. 3 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, the lobes filiform, ca. 1 mm long; disc florets 15, the corolla 8–10 mm long, the tube ca. 7–8 mm long, the lobes acute, yellow, glabrous; anthers 3 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] cylindric, ca. 6 mm long, sparsely pilose; pappus ca. 8 mm long, isomorphic, stramineous; [disc] cylindric, ca. 6 mm long, sparsely pilose; pappus 8–10 mm long, isomorphic, stramineous.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from region of the type locality.

*Onoseris linearifolia* most closely resembles *O. chrysactinoides* but is easily distinguished by its narrowly linear leaves with obtuse apices, smaller capitula, and 4–5-seriate involucres.

**CAJAMARCA.** Cajabamba: ca. 8 km NW of Cajabamba, Dillon et al. 2857 (F); entre Chancay y Valle Condebambo, Sánchez et al. 956 (F, USM).

12. *Onoseris lopezii* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 11: 4. 1959. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Santiago de Chuco, Los Quengos, A. López M. 439 (holotype, USM 33500, originally cited as USM 16001; isotype, HUT). **Figure 14.**

**Perennial herbs**, to 40 cm high; stems procumbent, lanuginose. **Leaves** sessile; blades linear, 17–65 mm long, 2.5–8 mm wide, apically acuminate, bases semiamplexicaul, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 17–24 cm long, lanuginose, bracteate, the bracts 5–25 mm long, 1–2 mm wide, subulate, lanuginose. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 16–19 mm high, 14–17 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 9–11-seriate, lanceolate, the inner 11–16 mm long, 1.8–2.2 mm wide, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid; ray florets 20–24, the corollas 35–44 mm long, the tube 4.8–6 mm long, 1 mm wide, glabrous, the outer lip violaceous, 33–38 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 1.5–3 mm long, attenuate at apex, twisted; disc florets 50–55, the corolla 13–16 mm long, the tube 10.5–13 mm long, the lobes acute, yellow, glabrous; anthers 7–8 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] ca. 3.5 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 11 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 2.5–4.2 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 14 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

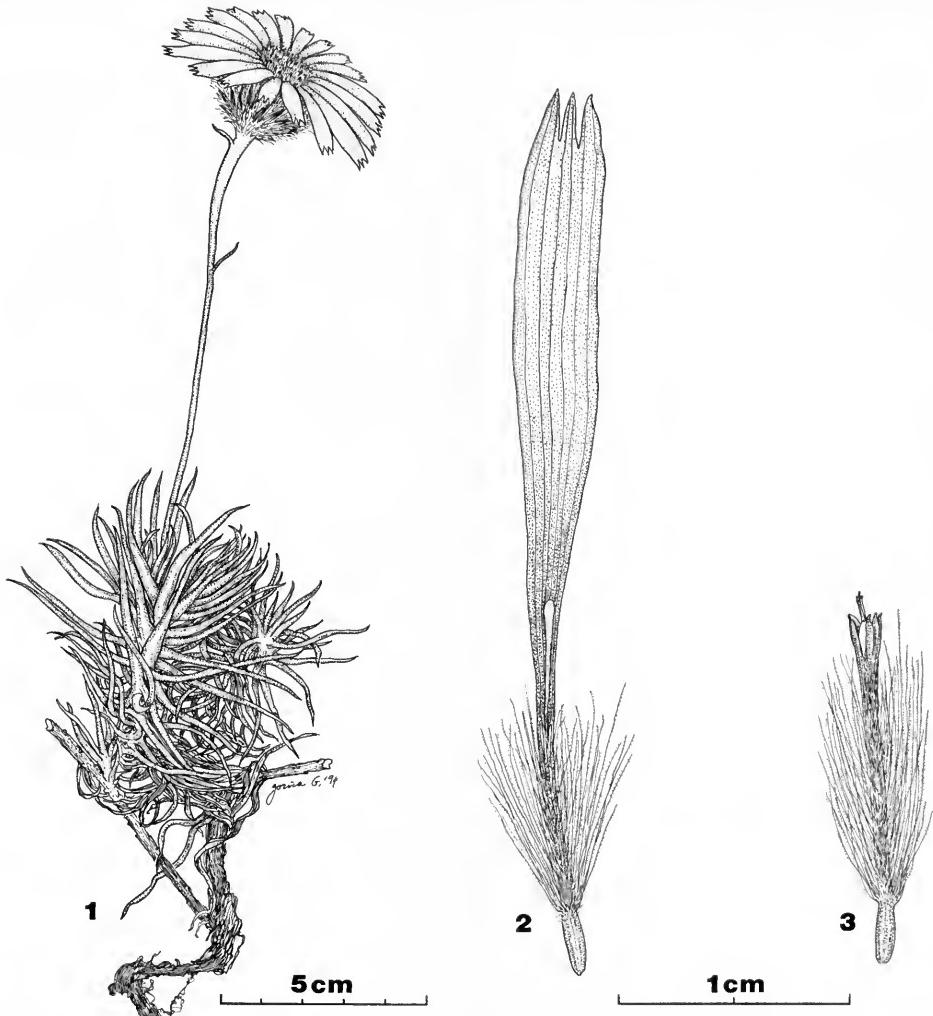


FIG. 14. *Onoseris lopezii*. 1, habit; 2, ray floret with achene; 3, disc floret with achene. (Drawn from M.O. Dillon & M. Whalen 4053, F.)

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern Peru (2500–3500 m).

*Onoseris lopezii* is related to *O. gnaphaloides* but differs in its basal amplexicaul leaves and larger involucres and phyllaries.

**ANCASH.** Huaras: above Huaras, Ferreyra 14305 (USM), Muñoz 1004 (USM); Taclan, Proaño 85 (USM); SW of Huaras, Pennell 15275 (USM), 15279 (USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Cajamarca: Encañada, Ferreyra 15001 (F, MO, NY, USM); near Cajamarca, Fosberg 28144 (MO, USM); 8 km E of Cajamarca, King & Bishop 9124 (F); El Cumbe, López 2618 (USM), 1302 (USM); arriba de San Juan, López 8736 (F), 8744 (F); SW of Cajamarca, Pennell 15014 (MO, USM); Pullucana, Sagástegui et al. 8056 (F, MO); arriba de Santa Apolonia, Sagástegui 9965 (F); Quebrada de la Esperanza, Sánchez & Torral 3281 (F); ca. km 25 be-

tween Cajamarca and Celendín, Smith & Sánchez 4233 (F). **Celendín:** ca. 31 km NE of Cajamarca, Dillon & Turner 1579 (F); ca. 24 km E of Celendín on road to Balsas, Dillon & Whalen 4053 (F); above Balsas, Hutchinson & Wright 5210 (F, MO, NY, USM); Llanguan, Mostacero et al. 963 (F); near Celendín, Rauh 40295 (USM). **LA LIBERTAD.** Huamachuco: near Huamachuco, López 1005 (USM); Hacienda Cochabamba, López & Sagástegui 2783 (USM); Cachibamba, Infantes s.n. (MO, USM). **Santiago de Chuco:** Cachicadán, Sagástegui et al. 11821 (F).

13. *Onoseris macbridei* Ferreyra, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. “Javier Prado,” Ser. B, Bot. 2: 2. 1949.  
TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Chota, Yamaluc, R. Ferreyra 846 (holotype, USM 33511, USM 15629 in original citation; isotype, F).

**Perennial herbs**, 6–14 cm high, acaulescent, caudex tomentose. **Leaves** in basal rosettes, 12–14, petiolate; petioles 8–32 mm long, winged, the lobes triangular, acute; blades oblanceolate in outline, the distal portion ovate-hastate, 28–100 mm long, 10–40 mm wide, acute, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the margins sinuose-dentate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 55–100 mm high, lanuginose, bracteate, bracts 3.5–6 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, subulate, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 20–27 mm high, 10–12 mm wide, turbinate; phyllaries 11–12-seriate, 3-nerved, the inner 21–24 mm long, 1.4–2 mm wide, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid-glandulose; ray florets 18–23, the corollas 2.9–3.3 mm long, the tube 9.5–10 mm long, glandular-pubescent, the outer lip 19–23 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid-glandulose, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, filiform; disc florets with corollas 13.6–15.2 mm long, the tube 11.6–12.8 mm long, the lobes acute, coiled, yellow, the abaxial surfaces pubescent; anthers 5.8–6 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 3–6 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 11 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 3.6–4 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 13 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Native to the intermontane region of northern Peru (1800–2900 m).

*Onoseris macbridei* most closely resembles *O. speciosa*, from which it differs in having smaller habit, solitary capitula, turbinate involucres, and 11–12-seriate phyllaries with recurved apices.

**ANCASH.** Yungay: Mancos, Smith & Blas 4914 (F, USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Chota: Ferreyra 8458 (MO, USM); Lajas, Sagástegui 14044 (F). Cutervo: near Cutervo, Ferreyra & Acleto 15379 (MO, USM). Jaén: Pucará to Chama, Plowman et al. 14257A (F). **Santa Cruz:** Hacienda El Molino, Muñoz 1012 (USM).

14. *Onoseris minima* Domke, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13: 247. 1936. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, Socosani, NW of Arequipa, 1933–1934, D. B. Stafford 295a (holotype, K).

**Annual herbs**, 2–10(–14) cm high, erect, lanuginose. **Leaves** sessile; blades lanceolate, 18–45 mm long, 3–12 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically acuminate, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the margins slightly dentate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 5–35 mm long, lanuginose. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 9–12 mm high, 4–6 mm, narrowly

campanulate; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the inner 10–12 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide lanceolate, attenuate at apex, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid; ray florets 7–9, the corollas 10–11 mm long, the tube 3.2–3.5 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 6.8–7.5 mm long, 1.6–1.8 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip filiform; disc florets 8–10, the corollas 6–6.5 mm long, the tube 5–5.2 mm long, 5-lobed, the lobes acute; anthers 2.2–2.4 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] ca. 2.7 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 4.5 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow; [disc] 2.6–3 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 6 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality in southwestern Peru (1200–1900 m).

*Onoseris minima* closely resembles *O. annua* but differs in its slightly sinuous-dentate leaf margins and attenuate, glabrous phyllaries.

**MOQUEGUA.** Mariscal Nieto: Monte Estuquiña, NW of Moquegua, Weberbauer 7440 (F, GH, NY, US); between Río Las Trancas and “Llaxwa,” Hrdlicka s.n. (US).

15. *Onoseris odorata* (D. Don) Hook. & Arn., Companion Bot. Mag. 1: 103. 1835.

*Chaetachlaena odorata* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 257. 1832. TYPE: “in Guayaquila Peruvianorum,” J. Tafalla s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).

*O. longipedicellata* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 96. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Lima, San Bartolomé, estación via férrea entre Lima y Oroya, 1700–1800 m, A. Weberbauer 1698 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15894).

*O. parva* Muschl., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50, Beibl. 111: 95. 1913. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, Mollendo, A. Weberbauer 1492 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15895).

*Centroclinium reflexum* Hook., Bot. Mag. 58, pl. 3114. 1831. TYPE: Peru, cultivated at GL from seed supplied by Cruickshanks, no voucher seen.

*O. reflexa* (Hook.) Less., Syn. Comp. 119. 1832. [For additional synonymy, see Ferreyra (1944).]

**Annual herbs**, 4–70 cm high, lanuginose. **Leaves** subsessile to petiolate; petioles 5–10 mm long; blades lanceolate, 12–90 mm long, 4–25 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, acute at each end, the margins dentate. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 25–230 mm long, bracteate. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 8–15 mm high, 5–8 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 5–6-seriate, the inner 12–18 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide, apically long-attenuate to acuminate, recurved; ray florets 13–21, the

corollas violaceous or purple, 14–30 mm long, the tube glabrous, 2.5–4 mm long, the outer lip 11–26 mm long, 2.5–5 mm wide, glabrous, 6-nerved, tridentate, the outer lip bipartite; disc florets with corollas 7–11 mm long, the tube geniculate; anthers 3–5 mm long. Achenes [ray] 1.8–4 mm long, slightly pubescent; pappus ca. 6 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow; [disc] 2.2–4 mm long, pubescent; pappus ca. 8 mm long, heteromorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from along the Peruvian coast and western slopes of the Andean Cordillera (100–3700 m).

*Onoseris odorata* has a remarkable distribution extending from the coastal desert to high-elevation habitats within the Andean Cordillera. It is easily recognized by its long-attenuate to acuminate, recurved phyllaries and membranous, lanceolate leaves.

No type material of *O. longipedicellata* has been located; however, a photograph of the holotype clearly shows the reflexed, long-attenuate phyllaries common to *O. odorata*, and the leaves are within the size range for that species (e.g., Sagástegui & Dillon 12291).

While no type material of *O. reflexa* has been examined in this study, the excellent illustration in the original publication shows the reflexed, long-attenuate phyllaries characteristic of *O. odorata*.

**ANCASH. Bolognesi:** between Chasquitambo and Cajacay, Ferreyra 14289 (USM); between Conococha and Chasquitambo, Ferreyra 14470 (USM); 70 km E of Paramonga, Richardson 2084 (MO, USM); abajo de Raquia, Sagástegui et al. 12291 (F). **Huarias:** Chancas, below Punta Caillan, Ferreyra 14631 (USM), 14395 (MO, USM). **Huaylas:** bajada de Huaylas a Huallanca, Mostacero et al. 1977 (F). **Recuay:** Marca, Gomez 121 (USM). **AREQUIPA. Camaná:** Lomas de Ocoña, Ferreyra 11712 (MO, USM); Lomas de Camaná, Ferreyra 8850 (MO, USM), Richardson 2152 (USM), Tovar 3449 (USM). **Caravelí:** between Nasca and Chala, Ferreyra 1384 (USM); Lomas de Atiquipa, Ferreyra 6488 (USM), 8820 (USM), 12112 (MO, USM), 13492 (MO, USM), 19834 (USM); Lomas de San Nicolas, Ferreyra 13417 (MO, USM); Lomas de Jahuay, Ferreyra 19853 (USM); Lomas de Chaparra, Ferreyra 1409 (MO, USM); between Chala and Atico, Ferreyra 6353 (MO, USM); Atico, Ferreyra 2513 (MO, USM), 8884 (MO, USM), 11535 (MO, USM), 12013 (MO, USM), 13931 (USM), 18623 (MO, USM); Lomas de Capac, Hutchison 1279 (F, NY); near Chala, Raimondi s.n. (USM); Puerto Chala Rauh 62 (MO); Lomas de Capac, near Chala, Tovar 2694 (USM), 2703 (MO, USM), 2661 (MO, USM). **Islay:** Mollendo, Chávez et al. 43 (USM); Lomas de Mollendo, Ferreyra 12594 (MO, USM); between Mollendo and Matarani, Ferreyra 11568 (MO, USM); Lomas de Mejia, Ferreyra 6411 (USM); Mollendo, West 8240 (MO). **AYACUCHO. Lucanas:** between Nasca and Puquio, Ferreyra 5454 (F, MO, USM), 5481 (USM). **CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca:** La Yunga, Ca-

banillas & Dioses 14 (MO); Chilote-San Pablo, Sagástegui et al. 7915 (MO); between Magdalena and San Juan, Ugent 5392 (USM). **Chota:** between Huambos and Llama, Ferreyra 871 (MO, USM). **Contumazá:** between Llallen and Tembladera, Ferreyra 8598 (MO, USM); El Portachuelo de San Antonio, López et al. 9208 (F); abajo de Rupe, López et al. 9218 (F); El Portachuelo, Sagástegui et al. 9227 (F). **Jaén:** near Jaén, Angulo 2115 (F, NY). **San Miguel:** Casa Blanca, Sagástegui et al. 8775 (F); Quinden, Sánchez et al. 3038 (F). **San Pablo:** Tayas, Sánchez 2813 (F); La Moyuna, Sánchez et al. 2997 (F). **ICA. Ica:** near Ica, Ferreyra 2542 (USM). **Nasca:** Lomas de Pongo, Rauh & Hirsch P476 (NY). **LA LIBERTAD. Otusco:** between Samne and Otusco, Ferreyra 7659 (USM); above Samne, Ferreyra 14087 (MO, USM); Hacienda Membrillar, Vargas 370 (USM). **Trujillo:** Laredo to Simbal, Angulo & López 459 (USM); Lomas de Viru, Angulo & López 460 (USM); Cerro Chiputur, López & López 9150 (F); Lomas de Viru, Mostacero et al. 1444 (F); Cerro Cabezón, Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8744 (F), Sagástegui & Mostacero 10444 (F). **LAMBAYEQUE. Chiclayo:** Tinajones, Cerrate 5254 (MO, USM); Hacienda Espinal, Ferreyra 12377 (MO, USM). **Jaén:** between Olmos and Motupe, Cerrate 4996 (USM); km 713, Cerrate 5201 (USM); Portachuelo a Olmos, Cerrate 5220 (MO, USM), Ferreyra 6043 (MO, USM), 9131 (MO, USM); Naupe, López et al. 7680 (MO); Olmos, Ferreyra et al. 16304 (USM). **LIMA. Canta:** near Quives, Ferreyra 19870 (USM); near Canta, Ferreyra 7249 (MO, USM); Canta-Yaso, Ferreyra 18354 (USM); near Yaso, Tovar 1025 (MO, USM), Ferreyra 7249 (MO, USM); near Viscas, Ferreyra 14454 (F, GH, USM), 14479 (F, USM); Quive, Pennell 14302 (F); Obrajillo, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (F, GH); cerros N de Chosica, Weberbauer 170 (USM). **Huarochiri:** near Chosica, Weberbauer 5314 (F), Ferreyra 6110 (USM); between Oscolla and Surco, Ferreyra 9179 (MO, USM); Surco, Ferreyra 2026 (MO, USM); between Chosica and Matucana, Ugent 5286 (USM); Tornamesa, Ferreyra 7031 (USM); km 49, Lima-Oroya, Cerrate 4295 (USM); km 56, Lima-Oroya, Ferreyra 8240 (MO, USM), 10483 (USM), 11077 (MO, USM), 13586 (MO, USM), Cerrate 5330 (MO, USM); km 61–62, Lima-Oroya, Ferreyra 9163 (MO, USM), 9177 (USM); km 70, Lima-Oroya, Cerrate 5090 (MO, USM), Ferreyra 3477 (MO, USM), 8927 (MO, USM), 10545 (USM); below Surco, Ferreyra 16893 (MO, USM); Monte Zarate, Ferreyra 9746 (USM); near Matucana, Mexia 4088 (MO). **Lima:** Lomas de Manchay, Biegman s.n. (USM); 7 km E of Trapiche, Hutchison 1014 (F, USM), 1027 (F, USM). **TUMBES.** near Cáncas, Ferreyra 12205 (MO, USM).

16. *Onoseris peruviana* Ferreyra, J. Arnold Arb. 25: 373. pl. 4. 1944. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Tarma, La Merced, J. F. Macbride 5425 (holotype, US 1191547; isotype, F 536457).

Perennial herbs, 1–2 m high, erect, canescent-tomentose. Leaves petiolate, rosulate at base; petioles 85–195 mm long, winged with ovate-lanceolate lobes, 3–8 pairs, opposite or alternate, 48–58 mm long, 18–28 mm wide; blades oblanceolate in outline, the distal portion hastate, 100–190 cm long, 86–205 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose,

apically acuminate, the margins sinuose-dentate. **Capitulescences** paniculate with 7–9 heads; peduncles 40–46 cm long, lanuginose, bracteate, the bracts 3–6 mm long, subulate, arachnoid. **Capitula** radiate; involucres 14–20 mm high, 7–10 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner 18–20 mm long, 2.4–2.5 mm wide, acuminate, arachnoid; ray florets ca. 13, the corollas 19–20 mm long, the tube 9.5–10 mm long, the outer lip violaceous, 9.5–10 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid, tridentate, the inner lip 6–7 mm long, attenuate, twisted; disc florets with corollas 16–17 mm long, the tube 14.8–15.6 mm long, the lobes acute, yellow; anthers 4.5–4.8 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4.2–5 mm long, 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 14 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 4.5–5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 15 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from lower elevations along the eastern escarpment of the Andean Cordillera of central to southern Peru (600–900 m).

*Onoseris peruviana* most closely resembles *O. silvatica* Greenman from Costa Rica but differs in possessing a tomentose habit and hastate leaves with dentate margins.

**CUSCO.** Convención: Hacienda Luisiana, *Dudley 11487* (F, USM). **JUNIN.** Tarma: Valley of Chanchamayo, *Ferreyra 20294* (USM); Colonia Perené, *Killip & Smith 24937* (US); Río Seco, Chanchamayo, *Soukup 2501* (USM); Satipo, *Woytkowski 5882* (GH, UC).

17. *Onoseris speciosa* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: 7. t. 305. 1820. TYPE: Ecuador, Chimborazo, "Alausi," *Bonpland 3235* (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, F; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15897).

*Onoseris stuebelii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 366. 1895. TYPE: Peru, "Tambo de Carizal, in valle fluminis Utcubamba," *A. Stübel 35a* (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; isotype, GH; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15898).

Perennial herbs, 30–65 cm high, acaulescent, tomentose. Leaves in basal rosette; petioles 18–160 mm long, winged, lobed, the lobes ovate 1–4 pairs opposite or alternate; blades lyrate in outline, 35–100(–300) mm long, 20–90(–150) mm wide, apically acute, rarely obtuse, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the margins sinuose-dentate. **Capitulescences** corym-

bose, 1–3-headed; peduncles to 60 cm long, lanuginose-pubescent, bracteate, bracts 3–5 mm long, subulate. **Capitula** radiate; involucre 18–24 mm high, 11–16 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner 20–24 mm long, 1.2–2 mm wide, lanceolate, attenuate at apex, arachnoid-glandulose; ray florets ca. 21, the corollas 29–39 mm long, the tube 8–9.5 mm long, pubescent, the outer lip 21–30 mm long, 2.8–3.8 mm wide, 6-nerved, arachnoid-glandulose, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 8–14 mm long, attenuate, twisted at apex; disc florets with corollas 14–16 mm long, the tube 12.2–15 mm long, the lobes 1.8–2.8 mm long, acute; anthers 6–7 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4–6 mm long, 1.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 12 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 3.8–6 mm long, 1.2 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 14 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Ecuador to northern Peru (1100–2600 m).

*Onoseris speciosa* is easily recognized by its acaulescent habit and capitulescences with 1–3 large heads on peduncles to 40 cm long.

**AMAZONAS.** Bagua: Bagua Grande, *Ferreyra 14433* (MO, USM). **Bongará:** Pomacocha-Shipasbamba, *Wurdack 1097* (MO, USM). **Chachapoyas:** between Chachapoyas and Tingo, *Ferreyra 7132* (F, MO, NY, USM); near Chachapoyas, *Ferreyra 14442* (MO, USM); Pumachaca, *Friedberg s.n.* (USM); Cerros Calla-Calla, *Hutchison & Wright 5453* (F, USM); Taquia, SW of Chachapoyas, *Pennell 15175* (USM), *15572* (USM); Sonche to Chachapoyas, *Wurdack 1533* (GH, NY, USM); without locality, *Maekawa 3053* (NY). **Luya:** Yunquilla Cevasca s.n. (USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Cajabamba: Condebarba valley, *Smith & Vasquez 3393* (F). Cajamarca: Magdalena, *Guzman s.n.* (USM); Quebrada San Vicente, *Pennell & Reichlin 15015* (USM); E of Cajamarca, *Sánchez 762* (F, USM); between Chancay and Valley of Condebarba, *Sánchez 949* (F, USM); Vista Alegre, *Sagástegui et al. 10141* (F). Celendín: Hacienda El Limón, *Ferreyra 15069* (USM). **Chota:** Montán, near Cochabamba, *Ochoa 1544* (USM). Cutervo: above Socota, *Stork & Horton 10147* (F, UC). **Jaén:** Chontali, *Chimoy 33* (USM); between Pucará and Porculla, *Ferreyra 13712A* (USM); *13712* (USM); *13632* (USM); Colasay, *Woytkowski 7046* (UC). **LAMBAYEQUE.** Lambayeque: near Abra Porculla, *Ferreyra 13624* (USM), *13751* (MO, USM). **PIURA.** Ayavaca: below Ayavaca, *Ochoa 1799* (USM). **Huancabamba:** El Tambo, *Acleto 238* (USM), *258* (USM); near Huancabamba, *Acleto 467* (USM); Quebrada Shumaya, *Fosberg 27874b* (MO, USM); Porculla, *Llatas 2449*. (F).

18. *Onoseris weberbaueri* Ferreyra, Journ. Arn. Arb. 25: 386. 1944. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Jaén, between Ríos Tabaconas and Marañón, 1100–1300 m, *A. Weberbauer 6163* (holo-

type, F 628892; photograph ex F, FM neg. 49246).

Perennial herbs, to 65 cm high, erect, lanuginose. Leaves in basal rosettes; blades lanceolate, 70–120 mm long, 15–25 mm wide, sessile, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, apically acuminate, the margins sinuoso-dentate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles 35–42 cm long, lanuginose, bracts 2–2.5 mm long, subulate. Capitula radiate; involucres 18–20 mm high, 8–10 mm wide, campanulate; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, the inner 17–20 mm long, 1.2–2 mm wide, acute, arachnoid; ray florets ca. 13, the corollas violaceous, 36–38 mm long, the tube 11–12 mm long, the outer lip 25–26 mm long, 3.6–4 mm wide, 6-nerved, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid-pubescent, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 13–14 mm long, attenuate at apex, twisted; disc florets with corollas 17–18 mm long, the tube 15–16 mm long, the lobes 2.5–2.8 mm long, violaceous; anthers 5–6 mm long. Achenes [ray] 4–5 mm long, to 1 mm wide, pubescent; pappus ca. 14 mm long, isomorphic, yellow; [disc] 3–4.5 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide; pappus ca. 15 mm long, isomorphic, yellow.

DISTRIBUTION—Native to the savannas of intermontane regions in northern Peru (380–1300 m).

*Onoseris weberbaueri* most closely resembles *O. speciosa* but is distinguished by the long peduncles and lanceolate leaves with dentate margins.

AMAZONAS. Bagua: near Pongo de Rentema, Río Marañón, Ferreyra 13671 (MO, USM); Bagua Chica, Ferreyra 14186 (MO, USM), 13643 (MO, USM); 22 km N of Bagua Chica, Gentry et al. 23110A (F); Bagua Chica, Hutchison & Wright 3632 (F, K, MO, NY, US, USM). CAJAMARCA. Jaén: above Shume Alto, Ferreyra 19630 (USM); Quebrada San Agustín, Ferreyra & Sánchez 19657 (USM); near Jaén, Friedberg 579 (MO, USM); Pucará, Río Huancabamba, Hutchison & Wright 3522 (F, MO, NY); Pucará to Chamaya, Plowman et al. 14257 (F); Santa Rosa, Río Marañón, Woytkowski 5735 (USM).

## XVI. PEREZIA

*Perezia* Lag., Amer. nat. Espan. 1: 31. 1811. TYPE: *Perdicum magellanicum* L. fil. = *Perezia magellanica* (L. fil.) Lag.<sup>3</sup>

Perennial herbs, rhizomatose, or tap rooted, caulescent or scapose; caudex glabrous; stems erect or procumbent, pubescent, glabrous or glandular, lacking spines. Leaves basal or caulescent, the margins entire, lobed, or pinnatilobed, the lobes rounded, ciliate, spinulose. Capitulescences many-branched panicles or cymes or of solitary capitula. Capitula homogamous, radiate; involucres campanulate to cylindric; receptacles plane, epaleate; phyllaries 3–7-seriate, imbricate, lanceolate to oblong, soft or rigid; florets hermaphroditic, isomorphic, the corollas blue, pink, or whitish, bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid; anthers sagittate; styles cylindric, the branches apically truncate, papillose. Achenes cylindric or oblong, glandulose, papillose-pubescent; pappus of scabrid to barbellate bristles, 1–2-seriate, white, tawny, or ochraceous.

*Perezia* has recently been redefined to include only the South American section *Perezia*; North American members of *Perezia* section *Acourtia* have been elevated to generic status (Reveal and King, 1973; Crisci 1974). Vuilleumier (1969) monographed section *Perezia* and treated 30 species distributed in high-elevation habitats of the Andean Cordillera (Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Chile, Bolivia, and Argentina) to lowland steppe and grassland habitats (Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay, and Uruguay). In Peru, seven species are recorded from high-elevation environments throughout the Andean Cordillera.

The species concepts and synonymy presented here largely reflect the detailed monographic work of Vuilleumier (1969), and more detailed discussions of variation and distribution can be found in that publication.

## References

- CRISCI, J. V. 1974. A numerical-taxonomic study of the subtribe Nassauviinae (Compositae, Mutisieae). J. Arnold Arb., 55: 568–610.
- REVEAL, J. L., AND R. M. KING. 1973. Re-establishment of *Acourtia* D. Don. Phytologia, 15: 228–232.
- TOVAR, O. 1955. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Perezia* (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. “Javier Prado,” Ser. B, Bot., 8: 1–35.
- VUILLEUMIER, B. 1969 (1970). The systematics of *Perezia* sect. *Perezia* (Compositae). Contr. Gray Herb., 199: 1–163.

<sup>3</sup> For additional synonymy, consult Vuilleumier (1969).

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Perezia*

1. Plants essentially acaulescent with heads sessile in leafy rosette, or with flowering scapes equal to or less than 10 cm high; cauline leaves less than 2 cm long, bracteiform ..... 2
2. Plants generally shorter than 3 cm tall; basal rosette of 5 or fewer, lyrate leaves 1–3 cm long, 4–8 mm wide ..... *P. pygmaea*
2. Plants generally taller than 3 cm; basal rosette of 5 or more, pinnatifid to entire leaves (2–)4–10 cm long, (5–)10–20 mm wide ..... 3
3. Leaf blades with entire, densely and evenly ciliolate to spinulose margins ..... *P. ciliosa*
3. Leaf blades pinnatilobed with 6–15 pairs of lobes, the margins with long, contorted cilia . 4
  4. Leaves with lanceolate lobes, apically acute to attenuate, the margins serrate to dentate; the outer phyllaries ovate, apically acute, entire or ciliate-spinulose ..... *P. coerulescens*
  4. Leaves with lance-ovate lobes, apically obtuse to rounded, the margins conduplicate; the outer phyllaries oblong to pandurate, apically rounded, ciliate ..... *P. pinnatifida*
1. Plants caulescent with heads borne on leafy scapes or stems (10–)20–80 cm high; cauline leaves greater than 2 cm long ..... 5
5. Basal leaf blades lanceolate to oblanceolate, the margins irregularly dentate; capitulescences of dense panicles or corymbs of 10–50 heads; involucres 10–12 mm high, 8–9 mm wide ..... *P. multiflora*
5. Basal leaf blades oblanceolate to spathulate, the margins entire to lobed-dentate; capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads or weakly paniculate with 2–9 heads; involucres 15–30 mm high, 10–20(–35) mm wide ..... 6
6. Flowering scapes decumbent; outer phyllaries entire ..... *P. sublyrata*
6. Flowering scapes erect; outer phyllaries serrate or spiny ..... *P. pungens*

1. *Perezia ciliosa* (Phil.) Reiche, Anal. Univ. Chile 116: 426. 1905.

*Clarionea ciliosa* Phil., Anal. Mus. Nac. Chile 8: 35. 1891. TYPE: Chile, Tarapacá, Cerro de Copacoya, 3500 m, 18 Feb 1885, F. Philippi 2250 (holotype, SGO, not seen; isotype, LP, not seen; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16066).

Small rosetted, perennial **herbs**, 3–10 cm tall; underground rhizome thick. Basal leaves elliptical or lanceolate, 20–100 mm long, 5–20 mm wide, glabrous, apically acute, the margins entire, densely and evenly ciliate; petioles winged and membranous; stem leaves 2–11, lanceolate, 5–10 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, scalelike apically acute, ciliate, glabrous. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal; peduncles 3–10 cm long, 1–7 per rosette. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 8–21 mm high, 9–20 mm wide; phyllaries 4–6-seriate, the outer ovate, 3–9 mm long, 1–3 mm wide, apically acute, entire or ciliate, the margins scarious, the inner lanceolate, 7–20 mm long, 1–3 mm wide, apically acute, entire, the margins scarious, reddish; florets blue or whitish, 14–43, the outer florets 8–25 mm long, the ligules 2–7 mm long. Achenes 4–5 mm long, villous; pappus 6–13 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru (Arequipa) to Bolivia and Argentina (3500–4500 m).

*Perezia ciliosa* was reported from Arequipa (Volcán El Misti, Stafford 578, K) by Vuilleumier (1969, p. 104); however, no material referable to this species has been encountered in this study and the description is taken from the previously mentioned work.

2. *Perezia coerulescens* Wedd., Chl. And. 1: 39, 10A. 1855. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, C. Gay s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).

*Perezia nivalis* Wedd., Chl. And. 1: 39. 1855. TYPE: Peru, Carabaya, 1847, Weddell 1848 (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38126), non *Homioanthus nivalis* Phil.

*Perezia coerulescens* Wedd. var. *amplibracteata* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 16. 1955. TYPE: Peru, Huancavelica, Huantanayoc-Tansiri, O. Tovar 1129 (holotype, USM 15714).

*Perezia cirsifolia* Weddell, Chl. And. 1: 41. 1855. TYPE: Bolivia, Larecaja, Cordillera de Sorata, 5100 m, H. Weddell s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; isotype fragment ex P, F 971659; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38122).

Perennial **herbs**, acaulescent, rhizomatose. Bas-

al leaves in rosettes, petiolate; petioles 6–27 mm long, 4–6 mm wide, winged, membranaceous; blades oblanceolate to spatulate, 15–38 mm long, 6–12 mm wide, apically ovate, the margins deep wavy, pinnatilobed, 6–11 pairs of lobes, or sinuate-denticulate, rarely more or less entire, ciliate, slightly pubescent; caudine blades lanceolate, 10–20 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, glabrescent, the margins dentate-spinulose. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; scape to 30 mm long, 1–4 in each rosette. Capitula with involucres campanulate 12–22 mm high, 7–12 mm wide; phyllaries 4–6-seriate, the outer oblong to ovate, dentate to spiny or rarely entire, the inner 13–20 mm long, 2–5 mm wide, elliptic-lanceolate to linear, apex spinose, pubescent; florets 7–25, the corollas blue, violet or whitish, 20–25 mm long, the tube 12–16 mm long, the outer lip 8–9 mm long, 2–4 mm wide, glabrous, the inner lip bipartite, coiled; anthers ca. 7 mm long; styles 14–16 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 2.5–3.5 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, 5–6-costate, pubescent; pappus ca. 15 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, and northwest Argentina (3800–5000 m).

*Perezia coerulescens* is a highly variable species most closely resembling *P. pinnatifida* but is distinguished from that species by its lanceolate lobes and ovate outer phyllaries with dentate, ciliate-spinose margins. Vuilleumier (1969, p. 138) reported hybridization between the two aforementioned species and some collections possess characteristics of both. In *P. coerulescens*, the leaf morphology is highly variable with a trend from dissected to entire leaves visible from mid-Peru through Bolivia. The name *P. virens* (D. Don) Hook. & Arn. has been applied to material here referred to as *P. coerulescens*; however, *P. virens* is a synonym of *P. poeppigii* Less., a central Chilean species (Vuilleumier, 1969, p. 144).

**ANCASH. Carhuaz:** Quebrada Ishinca, Smith & Budensiek 11209 (F). **Recuay:** ca. 3 km below Cahuish Tunnel, Smith & Goodwin 8757 (F). **Santa:** Coñocrangra, Mostacero et al. 1929 (F). **Yungay:** above Yungay, Weberbauer 3277 (USM). **AREQUIPA. Arequipa:** above Chiguata, Straw 2303 (USM). **Cailloma:** Viscachani-Pampa de Tocra, Perea 10 (USM); Cailloma, Schmidt s.n. (F 1222045); Pichu Pichu, Stafford 808 (F). **AYACUCHO. Lucanas:** 93 km E of Puquio, Gentry et al. 23293 (F). **CUSCO. Cusco:** Pico Seneca, Vargas 2171 (F). **Quispicanchis:** Hacienda de Urco, Schmidt s.n. (F 1222644). **Urubamba:** Chincheros, Taucca, King et al. 187 (F); Macchu-Picchu, Peyton 99 (MO); Yucay, Soukup 721 (F); Santa Rosa, Stafford 556 (F). **HUANCAVELICA.**

**C. Castrovirreyna:** Chiclococha, Tovar 2888 (GH, USM). **Huancavelica:** above Kircay, Amstutz 115 (MO); Huaytanayocc-Tansiri, Tovar 1149 (USM); Tansiri, near Mantua, Tovar 1152 (USM), 1186 (GH), 1156 (USM). **HUANUCO. Dos de Mayo:** Valle Huallanca, Tovar & Rivas 9922 (USM); Yanashallas, Macbride & Featherstone 2481 (F, GH, US). **Huánuco:** Mito, Macbride & Featherstone 1936 (F, GH, US). **JUNIN. Huancayo:** Huancayo, Soukup 3235 (F). **Jauja:** Ricran, Perez 37 (USM). **Yauli:** Laguna Punrun, Aguilar s.n. (USM); Yauli-San Cristobal, Duncan et al. 2664 (F, MO); Cazapata, Encarnacion 193 (USM); near Morococha, Gran 7562 (F); Oroya, Kalenborn & Kalenborn 178 (MO, US); Pampa de Junín, Tovar 2384 (USM); near Capillacocha, Carhuamayo, Tovar 2414 (USM). **LIMA. Canta:** La Viuda, Diaz, s.n. (USM); Mishquipuquio, Huamantanga, Sánchez 30 (USM), 31 (MO, USM); Carhuapampa, carretera Santa-Lachaqui, Meza 160 (USM); above Huascoy, Waechter s.n. (USM). **Huarochiri:** Ticlio, between Casapalca and Oroya, Diers 926 (USM); above Casapalca, Mina Caprichosa, Hutchison & Tovar 4250 (F, GH, MO, UC, US, USM); Casapalca, Macbride & Featherstone 843 (F, GH); Antaicocha, Pennell 14661 (F, us). **MOQUEGUA. Mariscal Nieto:** between Torata & Carumas, Dillon et al. 3349 (F). **PUNO. Azangaro:** Salcedo, Mt. Putina, Vargas 9626 (F). **Carabayla:** ca. 20 km SE of Macusani, Dillon et al. 1089 (F); Fauchinta, Vargas 7169 (USM); without locality, Soukup 364 (F, USM); Rauh s.n. (USM). **Huancané:** Moho, Aguilar s.n. (USM). **Puno:** San Antonio de Esquilache, Stafford 706 (F), 738 (F), 741 (F), 871 (F).

### 3. *Perezia multiflora* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Less., Linnaea 5: 19. 1830.

*Chaetanthera multiflora* Humb. & Bonpl., Pl. Aequin. 2: 168, pl. 135. 1809. TYPE: Ecuador, Pichincha, Volcán Antisana, Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38125).

*Perezia bidentata* Meyen, Reise um die Erde 1: 470. 1834. TYPE: Peru, Puno, Talaram, 14000–15000 ft, Apr 1831, Meyen s.n. (presumably destroyed, B, photograph ex B, GH).

Perennial herbs, erect, 10–70 cm high, glandular-pubescent. Basal leaves in rosette, petiolate or sessile; petioles 10–20 mm long, membranaceous; blades usually lanceolate to oblanceolate in outline, 60–250 mm long, 10–30 mm wide, coriaceous, glabrescent, the margins irregular dentate, spinulose, mucronate; caudine leaves linear-lanceolate, 20–75 mm long, 8–26 mm wide, basally amplexicaul, glandular-pubescent. Capitulescences of panicles or corymbs; scapes 10–40 cm high, glandulose. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 10–12 mm high, 8–9 mm wide; phyllaries 3–4-seriate, the outer ovate to triangular, spiny toward the bases, the margins irregular dentate, the inner ovate-lanceolate, 9–10 mm long, 3–3.2 mm wide, acuminate, spinulose, 3-nerved, glandular-pubescent; florets 34–44, the corollas

blue, whitish or violaceous, 6–10 mm long, the tube 5–6 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 3.5–4 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, 4-nerved, glabrous, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, ca. 3 mm long, linear-lanceolate, slightly coiled; anthers 2.8–3 mm long; styles filiform, 6–7 mm long. **Achenes** 2.5–4 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, cylindric, pubescent; pappus ca. 8.6 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern Peru, Bolivia, and northwestern Argentina (3500–4800 m).

*Perezia multiflora* is readily distinguished by its basal rosette of lanceolate, spinulose and irregularly dentate leaves, robust paniculate capitulescences with 9 or more heads, and blue corollas. It is abundant along the Andean Cordillera where it is used in folk medicine and called *escorzonera*.

**ANCASH. HUARAS:** ca. 35 km W of Huaras, Dillon et al. 3140 (F); Punta Cayllan, Ferreyra 14326 (USM). **HUARI:** near Tunel Cahuish, Ames s.n. (USM), Smith & Buddenbiek 11086 (MO, USM). **HUAYLAS:** Quebrada Los Cedros, Alpamayo, Smith et al. 9879 (F). **RECUAY:** Carpa, Smith & Escalona 10220 (F). **APURIMAC. ANDAHUAYLAS:** near Andahuaylas, Ferreyra 2806 (MO, USM). **AREQUIPA. AREQUIPA:** no exact locality, Guenther & Buchtien 911 (HBG). **AYACUCHO. LUCANAS:** near Puquio, Ferreyra 5496 (MO, USM). **CAJAMARCA. CAJAMARCA:** Porcón, Sánchez 123 (F). **HUALGAYOC:** near Coymolache, Ferreyra 8570 (MO, USM); vicinity of Bambamaraca, King & Bishop 9116 (MO). **CUSCO. CALCA:** Amparaes, Chávez 3308 (MO); Pisac, Marín 807 (USM), 1327 (F). **CANAS:** Checca, Vargas 1485 (MO); slopes of San Andres de Checca, Vargas 11021 (F). **ESPINAR:** Yauri, Núñez et al. 7855 (F). **PARURO:** cerca a Occopata, Vargas 889 (F). **QUISPICANCHIS:** Ausangate, Humbert 30787 (US). **URUBAMBA:** Taucua, King et al. 180 (F). **LA LIBERTAD. JALCA DE HUAGUIL:** López 1416 (MO, USM). **HUANCABELICA. HUANCABELICA:** Quebradas W from Huancavelica, Stork & Horton 10846 (F, GH); Machacchhuay, Tovar 867 (GH); Tansiri, Huaytanayoc, cerca a Manta, Tovar 1174 (GH). **HUANUCO. HUÁNUCO:** above Huánuco, Ridout s.n. (USM); Huánuco, Soukup 2182 (F). **JUNIN. HUANCAYO:** between Acopalca and Pariahuanca, Stork 10937 (F); near Huancayo, Weberbauer s.n. (USM). **JAUJA:** between Concepción and Satipo, Ochoa 252 (USM). **JUNIN:** Oroya, Kalenborn 112 (MO, US); Hondones, Tovar 2395 (USM); Nevado Acopalca, Soukup 3684 (F, USM). **TARMA:** puna between Tarma and Oroya, Ferreyra 3826 (USM), 10968 (USM); La Oroya, Grant 7522 (F). **YAULI:** ca. 1 km W of Anticona Pass, Dillon & Turner 1481 (F, MO, USM); Hacienda Pucará, Hutchison & Tovar 4217 (F); near Atocsayco, Pear-sall 845 (F), 1182 (F). **LIMA. CANTA:** Carhuapampa, Meza 165 (MO, USM); Auquimarca, Peraldo 3263 (F). **HUARO-chiri:** Caspalca, Asplund 11440 (US); above Chicla, Ferreyra 6512 (MO, US, USM); Río Blanco, Macbride & Featherstone 654 (F, GH, US); Río Blanco, Killip & Smith 21705 (F, US); Cerro Colorado near Antaicocha, E of Canta, Pennell 14652 (F, GH, US). **PASCO. CERRO DE PASCO:** Bosque de Piedras, Urquiza 3 (USM). **PUNO. CARABAYA:** cerca de abra de Antapampa, Vargas 7004 (F); between Ma-

cusani and Nuñoa, Vargas 7143 (USM). **HUANCANÉ:** Moho, Shepard 109 (MO, USM), Tinopalca, López 7361 (MO); near Huancané, Aguilar 149 (MO, USM). **PUNO:** Cerros de Puno, Zuñiga 33 (USM); Aranca, Pennell 13429 (F, GH, US). **TACNA. TACNA:** Cordillera de Volcán Tacora, Chislluma, Werdermann 1142 (F, GH, US).

**4. *Perezia pinnatifida* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 40. 1855.**

*Chaetanthera pinnatifida* Humb. & Bonpl., Pl. Aequin. 2: 170, pl. 136. 1809. LECTOTYPE (designated by Vuilleumier, 1969): Ecuador, Cotopaxi, Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (lectotype, pl. 136 in *Plantae Aequinoctialis*).

Perennial herbs to 10 cm tall, rhizomatose, the rhizome incrassate. Basal leaves rosette, usually longer than the stem, petiolate; petioles 27–70 mm long, 5–8.5 mm wide, membranaceous, transparent; blades lanceolate to lyrate in outline, 35–60 mm long, 10–15 mm wide, the margins pinnatifid with 10–15 pairs of lobes, slightly imbricate, rounded, obtuse, glandular-pubescent, entire, ciliate; cauline leaves lanceolate, 23–45 mm long, 3.5–5.5 mm wide, sessile, the margins dentate, pubescent, gradually smaller to the apex. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, the scapes 4–9 cm long, pubescent. Capitula with involucres campanulate, 10–25 mm high, 10–13 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the outer oblong, rounded, the inner linear-lanceolate, 15–24 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, acuminate, membranaceous, 3-nerved, glandulose-pubescent, glabrescent distally; florets 20–25, the corollas blue-whitish, 15–24 mm long, the tube 9–14 mm long, the outer lip 6–9 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, 4-nerved, apex tridentate, glabrous, the inner lip bipartite, coiled; anthers 5–6 mm long, sagittate; style filiform, 11–13 mm long, branches truncate, papillose. Achenes 3–4 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, cylindric, pubescent, 6–8 costate; pappus ca. 18 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, and northwestern Argentina (3000–4600 m).

*Perezia pinnatifida* closely resembles *P. coerulea*, from which it differs in its incrassate rhizome, elongated petioles, strongly pedunculate capitula, and pandurate outer phyllaries.

**ANCASH. BOLOGNESI:** Pampa de Lampas, Cerrate 1450 (MO, USM); Ocros, Weberbauer 2780 (USM); Río Pumapampa, Tovar & Rivas 9640 (USM). **HUARAS:** near Huaras, Cerrate 7707 (MO, USM); between Huaras and La Union, Tovar & Rivas 9852 (USM). **APURIMAC. ANDAHUAYLAS:** near Andahuaylas, Hjerting & Petersen 1441 (USM).

**AREQUIPA.** Caravelí: near Quicacha, *Guevara s.n.* (USM). **CUSCO.** Urubamba: Antakillqa, *Davis et al. 1703* (F, USM); Chincheró, *Franquemont & Franquemont 369* (F). **HUANCAVELICA.** Huancavelica: Paso de Chonta, *Tovar 2947* (GH, USM). **JUNIN.** Yauli: Yauli, *Macbride & Featherstone 929* (F); Nevado Acopalca, *Soukup 3698* (MO, USM). **LIMA.** Canta: Auquimarpa, *Peraldo 3280* (F). **Huarochirí:** Langa, *Cerrate et al. 4725* (MO, USM); Lake Avascocha, Casapalca, *Saunders 1150* (F). **Yauyos:** Huaracocha, *Cerrate & Tovar 639* (USM); Río Blanco, *Macbride 3031* (F, GH). **PASCO.** Pasco: Huarón, *Macbride & Featherstone 1136* (F). **PUNO.** Puno: San Antonio de Esquilache, *Stafford 1280* (F).

5. *Perezia pungens* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Less., Linnaea 5: 20. 1830. **Figure 15.**

*Chaetanthera pungens* Humb. & Bonpl., Pl. Aequin. 2: 146, pl. 127. 1809. TYPE: Ecuador, Pichincha, *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photographs ex B, FM neg. 16084; isotype, P, not seen).

*Perezia ciliaris* D. Don ex Hook. & Arn., Companion Bot. Mag. 1: 34. 1835. LECTOTYPE (designated by Vuilleumier, 1969): Chile, J. Dombeys s.n. (lectotype, P; isolectotype, G, photograph ex G, FM neg. 8278; isolectotype fragment ex P, F 972652).

*Clarionea macrocephala* Schultz-Bip. in Lechler, Berb. Amer. Austr. 57. 1857. Vuilleumier (1969) lists this taxon as a nomen nudum and cites Tovar's (1955) transfer to *Perezia* as invalid.

*Perezia stuebelii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 372. 1895. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, between Pacasmayo and Moyobamba, A. Stübel 34 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed, photographs ex B, FM neg. 16088).

*Perezia weberbaueri* Hieron. ex Domke, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13: 249. 1936. TYPE: Peru, Puno, Sandia, Cuyocuyo, A. Weberbauer 933 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16091; isotype fragment, F 1012351).

*Perezia conaicensis* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 31. 1955. TYPE: Peru, Huancavelica, Huancavelica, Conaica, Laría, 8 km SW of Conaica, 3900–4000 m, 30 Mar 1952, O. Tovar 903 (holotype, USM; isotype, GH).

*Perezia coriacea* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 21. 1955. TYPE: Peru, Huánuco, Huánuco, Mitotambo, above Mito, R. Ferreyra 9431 (holotype, USM 31602; isotypes, GH, MO).

*Perezia fosbergii* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 22. 1955. Peru, Cajamarca, Celendín, Las Lajas, F. R. Fosberg 28123 (holotype, USM).

Caulescent, perennial herbs, 10–80 cm tall, rhizomatose. Basal leaves in a loose rosette, or rarely marcescent at flowering, sessile to petiolate; petioles 10–120 mm long; blades spathulate to oblanceolate, 50–200 mm long, 15–50 mm wide, gradually tapering to an attenuate base, apically obtuse to rounded, glabrous to strigillose or glandular-

puberulent, the margins entire to lobed-dentate, slightly revolute, ciliate to spinulose; caudine leaves lanceolate to elliptic or oblong, 15–50 mm long, 3–18 mm wide, sessile, the bases truncate or auriculate and clasping, apically attenuate to obtuse, the margins entire to denticulate, ciliate to spinulose. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads or weakly paniculate with 2–9 heads, the primary peduncles 10–80 cm long, bracteolate. Capitula with involucres campanulate to turbinate, 15–30 mm high, 10–20 mm wide; phyllaries 4–6-seriate, the outer lanceolate, narrowly ovate, or spatulate, 5–20 mm long, 3–7 mm wide, ciliolate, serrate or spiny, coriaceous to scarious or membranous, the inner lanceolate to oblong, 14–18 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, apically acuminate, entire to denticulate, glandular-puberulent, 3-nerved; florets 10–68, the corollas white, blue, violet, or pinkish, 16–21 mm long, the tube 8–10 mm long, the outer lip 7–10 mm long, 2.8–3.2 mm wide, 4-nerved, tridentate, pubescent, the inner lip bifid, 6–7 mm long, coiled; anthers 5–6 mm long; styles 10–12 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 2.2–4 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, glandular-papillose to strigillose, 5–8-costate; pappus 12–13 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from high-elevation habitats within the Andean Cordillera of southern Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, and adjacent northern Argentina (3000–4600 m).

*Perezia pungens* is readily recognized among Peruvian species by its basal rosette of spatulate leaves and erect, foliose capitulescences with one to nine heads. It most closely resembles *P. sublyrata* but is distinguished from that species by its generally longer stems, larger capitula, entire to weakly dentate basal leaf blades, and ciliolate to spinulose outer phyllaries. *Perezia pungens* is here considered a highly variable species with several different ecotypes recorded from within its range. Vuilleumier (1969) recognized *P. ciliaris* as a distinct species but detected putative hybrids between it and *P. pungens* in the region of northern Peru and southern Ecuador. She speculated (p. 95) that these two species might merely be ecotypes, and, after examining a large suite of specimens from throughout the range, it appears likely that *P. ciliaris* merely occupies drier sites and only differs quantitatively from typical *P. pungens*. Harling (1991, p. 102) was also unable to distinguish these two species in Ecuador and placed all within the range of *P. pungens*.

**AMAZONAS.** Chachapoyas: Calla-Calla, Raimondi

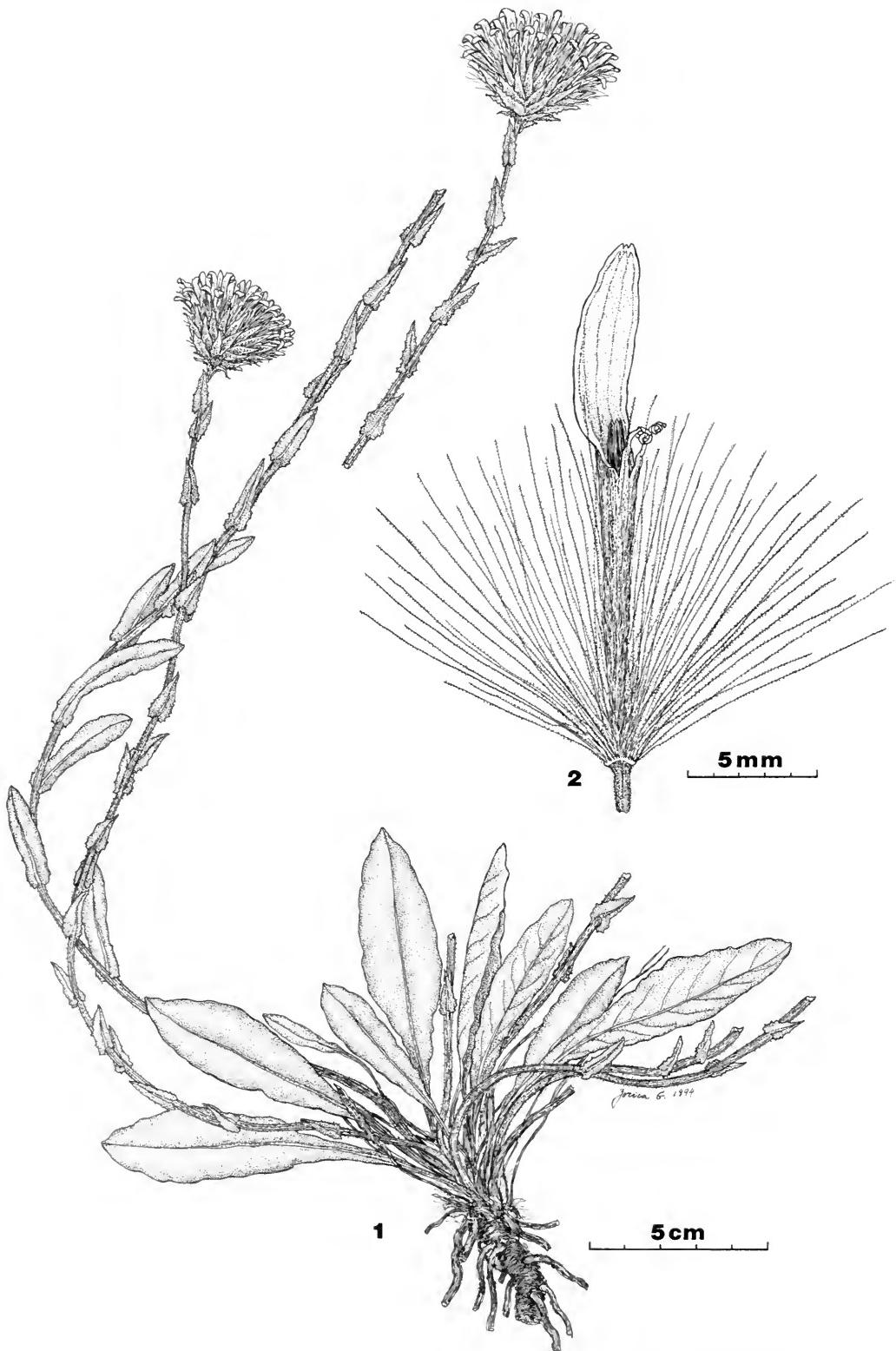


FIG. 15. *Perezia pungens*. 1, habit; 2, floret with achene. (Drawn from A. Weberbauer 6973, f.)

*s.n.* (USM). ANCASH. Bolognesi: Laguna Huamanhueque, *Cerrate* 1556 (USM); Pampa de Lampas, *Cerrate* 1463 (USM); Cerros de Chiquián, *Cerrate* 1391 (USM). Huaras: between Punta Cayllan and Cajamarquilla, *Ferreyyra* 14310 (USM); arriba Huaras, *Tovar & Rivas* 9527 (USM); near Huaras, *Weberbauer s.n.* (USM). Huarí: Quebrada Rima Rima, *Smith et al.* 12206 (F); Quebrada de Yuraccocha, *Smith et al.* 12725 (F). Huaylas: Quebrada Alpamayo, *Smith et al.* 9797 (F); Auquispuquio, *Smith et al.* 12096 (F). Recuay: between Recuay and Chavín, *Ferreyyra* 14532 (USM). Santa: arriba de Lamparín, *Mostacero et al.* 1843 (F). Yungay: 25 km E of Yungay, *Edwin & Schunke* 3808 (F); Llanganuco, *Ferreyyra* 14357 (GH, USM), 16845 (USM); Yungay to Yauya, *Gentry et al.* 37395 (F, MO, USM). AREQUIPA. Cailloma: Valle de Colca, ca. 100 km N of Arequipa, *Treacy* 770 (F). AYACUCHO. Huanta: Hacienda Pargora, *Killip & Smith* 23303 (us). CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca: Cumbe Mayo, *Sánchez* 3431 (F, CPUN). Celendín: Cruz Conga, Cumulca, *Ferreyyra* 13277 (USM); Cumulca, jalca near Celendín, *Ferreyyra* 15128 (USM); above Balsas, *Hutchison & Wright* 5214 (F, MO, UC); near Celendín, *Ochoa* 1515 (USM); Quinuamayo, *Pennell & Reichlin* 15055 (USM); Jalca de Kumuca, *Sagástegui et al.* 12055 (F). Contumazá: Cascabamba, *Sagástegui et al.* 9030 (F); Las Campanillas, *Sagástegui et al.* 9153 (F); Pozo Kuán, *Sagástegui et al.* 10076 (F), 10770 (F); Pozo Chuño, *Sagástegui et al.* 14005 (F). Hualgayoc: near Coymolache, *Ferreyyra* 8573 (USM); Koi-molache, *Sánchez et al.* 795 (F); Hualgayoc, *Weberbauer* 3957 (USM). San Miguel: arriba de El Tingo, *Mostacero et al.* 1209 (F); Cerro Quillón, *Sagástegui et al.* 9590 (F). Santiago de Chuco: Cerro La Botica, *Sagástegui et al.* 11880 (F). CUSCO. Calca: Pisac, *Marín* 1898 (F, US). Convención: Lucumayo Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 1261 (us). Cusco: Sacsayhuamán, *Vargas* 4091 (F); Ayanacu, *Vargas* 16268 (us). Paucartambo: Acjanaco, *Cano* 3404 (F); Valle del Paucartambo, hacienda Churu, *Herrera* 2328 (F); Pillahuata Valley, *Herrera* 3335 (us); Tres Cruces, *Pennell* 13814 (F, GH, US); Escalerayoc, *Vargas* 11180 (F); Acjanacu Pass, *Vuilleumier* 250 (F); Corihuayrachina, *Wojtkowski* 624 (USM). Quispicanchis: Quispicanchis, *Herrera* 1085 (us); Urubamba: Chincheros, *Davis et al.* 1648 (F, USM), 1693 (F); Gutierrezchayoj, *King et al.* 285 (F, USM); Lomas de Puyupatamarca, *Vargas* 2730 (F, USM). HUANCAVELICA. Huancavelica: Conaica-Laria, *Tovar* 792 (USM); Huando, *Tovar* 1281 (USM). Tayacaja: Hacienda Alalay, between Mariscal Cáceres and Pampas, *Tovar* 1289 (USM); Motcca, *Tovar* 252 (US, USM); Sachahuaccta, *Tovar* 934 (USM). HUANUCO. Dos de Mayo: Huallanca, *Tovar & Rivas* 9906 (USM). Huán-uco: Chinche, *Macbride & Featherstone* 1258 (F); Mito, *Macbride & Featherstone* 1664 (F); 15 km SE of Huán-uco, *Macbride & Featherstone* 2116 (F, GH). JUNIN. Huancayo: Huancayo, *Soukup* 2971 (F). Junín: Laguna Punrun, *Aguilar s.n.* (USM); Cordillera Raura, *Rauh & Hirsch* P1831 (NY). Tarma: Acobamba, *Wojtkowski* 69 (F). Yauli: Yauli, *Macbride & Featherstone* 925 (F). LA LIBERTAD. Ottusco: Hacienda Llaguen, *López* 605a (USM). Patáz: between Tayabamba and Huancaspata, *López & Sagástegui* 8204 (GH). LIMA. Cajatambo: Oyon, *Ferreyyra* 3552 (USM). Canta: Paclla, above Canta, *Meza* 196 (USM). Huarochiri: Chaccha, *Cerrate & Tovar* 1600 (USM); Manzanacha, *Tovar & Cerrate* 1737 (USM); Infernillo, *Ferreyyra* 6243 (USM). PIURA. Huancabamba: Huancabamba, *Townsend* A215 (F). PUNO. Huancané: Moho, *Aguilar* 177 (USM); Amantani, *Aguilar* 446 (USM).

Sandia: above Cuyocuyo, *Díaz s.n.* (USM). No exact locality: *Weberbauer* 6973 (USM).

6. *Perezia pygmaea* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 40. 1855. TYPE: Bolivia, La Paz, ravine of Chuquiaguillo, *H. Weddell* s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38128).

Perennial herbs to 3 cm high, rhizomatose. Leaves in rosette, petiolate; petioles 3–10 mm long; blades oblanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, 10–30 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically obtuse, the margins pinnatilobed, rarely entire, 3–5 pairs of lobes, ciliate, glabrescent. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; subsessile, the scapes glandulose-pubescent, bracteate, bracts linear. Capitula with involucres cylindric, 10–15 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the outer ovate, 7–15 mm long, 2–5 mm wide, broadly scarious, the inner elliptic-lanceolate, 10–12 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, greenish, mucronate, the apices entire, slightly pubescent, 3-nerved; florets 7–15, the corollas blue, 13–15 mm long, the tube 7–8 mm long, the outer lip 6–7 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, glabrous, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip linear-lanceolate, bipartite, 4–5 mm long; styles 9–11 mm long. Achenes 2–3 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, 5–7-costate, glandular-papillose; pappus ca. 11 mm long, white.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from high-elevation habitats within the Andean Cordillera from central Peru to northwestern Argentina (4000–5100 m).

*Perezia pygmaea* closely resembles *P. coerulescens* but differs in possessing smaller leaves, cylindric involucres, and phyllaries and pappus to only 12 mm long.

CUSCO. Quispicanchis: Ausangate, *Rauh* 1140 (USM). HUANCAVELICA. Castrovirreyna: Laguna Choclococha, *Tovar* 2920 (GH, USM). Huancavelica: cerca Manta, *Tovar* 1115 (USM); JUNIN. Junín: Cazapato, Lago Junín, *Aguilar* 1089 (USM). Yauli: near Morocochoa, *Grant* 7576 (GH). LIMA. Huarochiri: Mina Caprichosa, above Casapalca, *Hutchison & Tovar* 4259 (F, NY, UC, US, USM); Casapalca, *Macbride & Featherstone* 846 (F, GH); Laguna Tuctococha, *Tovar & Cerrate* 1624 (USM). PUNO. Azán-garo: Putina, *Monheim* 55 (USM).

7. *Perezia sublyrata* Domke, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13: 248. 1936. TYPE: Peru, Puno, Santa Rosa, 14,500 ft, Apr–May 1934, *D. Stafford* 345 (holotype, K; isotype, BM, not seen).

*Perezia sublyrata* var. *glabrescens* Tovar, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 11. 1955. TYPE: Peru, Cusco, Paucartambo, near Río Quencomayo, below Colquepata, F. W. Pennell 13789 (holotype; GH; isotypes, F 558098, NY).

Perennial herbs to 25 cm tall, rhizomatose. Basal leaves in rosette, petiolate; petioles 20–40 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide at the base, membranaceous; blades oblanceolate to spathulate in outline, conspicuously lyrate, 20–100 mm long, 11–20 mm wide, basally attenuate, apically obtuse, glabrescent, the margins ciliate-spinulose; caudine leaves linear-lanceolate to spathulate, 7–26 mm long, 2–5.4 mm wide, sessile, the margins entire to remotely sinuate-dentate, mucronate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; scapes 35–110 mm high, decumbent, glandulose-pubescent. Capitula solitary, terminal; involucres campanulate, 16–20 mm high, 9–12 mm wide; phyllaries 4–6-seriate, the outer oblong-lanceolate, 7–13 mm long, 2–6 mm wide, entire or slightly dentate at the base, apically acute, mucronate, the inner 14–18 mm long, 3–5 mm wide, ovate-lanceolate to lanceolate, membranaceous, glabrescent, rarely glandulose outside, 3-nerved, apically acute, the margins scarious, entire; florets 20–24, the corollas violaceous, 21–24 mm long, the tubes 11–14 mm long, the outer lip 8–10 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, glabrous, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, coiled; anthers 5–6 mm long; styles 16–18 mm long. Achenes 2.5–3 mm long, 1–1.5 mm wide, ovoid, glandulose, 5–6-costate; pappus ca. 14 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from high-elevation habitats from central Peru to Bolivia (3300–4400 m).

*Perezia sublyrata* is characterized by the lyrate leaves with laminar petioles and decumbent flowering scapes.

JUNIN. Yauli: near Oroya, Kalenborn 115 (GH, US). PUNO. Puno: Araranca, Pennell 13442 (F, GH, US).

## XVII. PLAZIA

*Plazia* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Fl. peruv. prodr. 104. 1794. TYPE: *Plazia conferta* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón

*Harthamus* H. Robinson, Phytologia 45: 451. 1980. TYPE: *Harthamus boliviensis* H. Robinson = *Plazia daphnooides* Wedd.

**Shrubs** to 1 m, the branches erect; stems lacking spines. Leaves simple, sessile, in whorls at branch tips; blades oblanceolate, glabrous to glandular, usually appressed, the margins entire. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads, sessile. Capitula heterogamous, radiate; involucres campanulate; receptacles plane, glabrous; phyllaries 5–7-seriate, lanceolate; ray florets 7–20, the corollas ligulabiliabiate, the outer lip 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bifid; styles cylindric, glabrous, bifid, the branches short, inconspicuous; disc florets 10–42, the corollas tubular, actinomorphic, glabrous, the limb deeply 5-lobed, the lobes greater than  $\frac{1}{3}$  the length of the corolla, coiled; anthers linear, the terminal appendages lanceolate, fused into a column, truncate, the bases caudate; styles claviform, the branches short, rounded. Achenes dimorphic, glabrous or glandular-pubescent; pappus of scabrid bristles, isomorphic, yellow.

*Plazia* consists of perhaps three species confined to the Andean Cordillera of Peru, Bolivia, Chile, and Argentina. The genus is easily recognized by its woody habit, sessile capitula, and purple to pink, connate anther appendages exserted from the disc florets. In Peru, the following two species are recorded from central to southern departments, usually in high-elevation, dry sites.

## References

- CABRERA, A. L. 1951. Notas sobre Compuestas de la América Austral. Darwiniana, 9: 363–386.  
\_\_\_\_\_. 1960. Notas sobre tipos de Compuestas Sudamericanas en herbarios Europeos. III, Los tipos de Ruiz y Pavón. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot., 8: 195–215.  
FERREYRA, R. 1980. El género *Plazia* en el Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot., 8: 101–105.  
ROBINSON, H. 1980. *Harthamus*, a new genus of Mutisieae from Bolivia. Phytologia, 45: 451–455.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Plazia*

- Leaves 22–42 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, glabrous; capitula with ca. 42 florets; ray florets 18–20; achenes glabrous ..... *P. conferta*

- Leaves 10–20 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, glandular-pubescent; capitula with 17–19 florets; ray florets 7–8; achenes glandular-pubescent ..... *P. daphnoides*
- Plazia conferta* Ruiz Lopez & Pavón, Syst. veg. fl. peruv. chil. 187. 1798. TYPE: Peru, Junín, Acobamba [near Tarma], Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, MA, not seen).

**Shrubs**, branched, branches glabrous. Leaves oblanceolate, 22–42 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, glabrous, sessile, acute-mucronate, margin entire. **Capitula** with involucres 18–22 mm high, 12–16 mm wide; phyllaries 6–7-seriate, glabrous, lanceolate, the inner 22–25 mm long, 3–3.5 mm wide, acute, the outer gradually smaller; ray florets 18–20, the corollas 26–28 mm long, the tube 10–11 mm long, glabrous, the outer lip 14–15 mm long, 5–6 mm wide, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite; disc florets 40–42, the corollas 15–18 mm long, the tube glabrous, the lobes 9–10 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, coiled; anthers 6–7 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4–5 mm long, 1.5–1.6 mm wide, glabrous; pappus ca. 12 mm long; [disc] 4.5–5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide; pappus ca. 14 mm long.

*Plazia conferta* is a rare species, and no new material has been collected until the gathering made by Felix Woytkowski at the type locality more than 100 years after its original description. Cabrera (1960) was unsuccessful in locating Ruiz and Pavón's type material in the major European herbaria, including Madrid.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the Andean Cordillera of central Peru.

**JUNIN. Tarma:** Acobamba, between Tarma and San Ramon, Woytkowski 52 (USM).

- Plazia daphnoides* Wedd. Chlor. And. 1: 13, pl. 2B. 1855. LECTOTYPE (here designated): Peru, "Cordillera de Tacora, entre Tacna et La Paz," Weddell s.n. (lectotype, P, not seen; isolectotype ex P, F 971331). **Figure 16.**

*Harthamnus boliviensis* H. Robinson, Phytologia 45: 451. 1980. TYPE: Bolivia, Cochabamba, SE of Cochabamba, vicinity of Rodeo, 3500 m, 5 Mar 1979, J. A. Hart 1739 (holotype, US 2854177, not seen; photograph ex US, FM neg. 1944785).

**Shrubs** to 2 m, resinose. Leaves subsessile; blades oblanceolate to lanceolate, 10–20 mm long, 3–4 mm wide, apically acute, basally cuneate, glandular-pubescent, the margins ciliate. **Capitula** with involucres 18–20 mm high, 7–8 mm wide; phyl-

laries 5–6-seriate, pubescent, lanceolate, the inner 20–21 mm long, 2.4–3 mm wide, acuminate, the outer smaller; ray florets 7–8, the corollas 20–21 mm long, geniculate, the tube 11–11.5 mm long, the outer lip 9–9.5 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, 6–7 mm long, coiled; disc florets 10–11, the corollas white, 13–14 mm long, the tube geniculate, 10–11 mm long, the lobes 7–8 mm long, coiled; anthers 5–6 mm long. **Achenes** [ray] 4.5–5 mm long, 1.2–1.4 mm wide, glandular; pappus ca. 13 mm long; [disc] 5–5.5 mm long, 1 mm wide, glandular; pappus ca. 12.5 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Peru, Bolivia, Chile, and Argentina (3500–4000 m).

*Plazia daphnoides* displays the greatest distribution and frequency within the genus. The lectotype was selected from the available syntypes in the original protolog, which also included a Bolivian collection (*d'Orbigny* 1386, P) designated as  $\beta$ . The lectotype was collected by Weddell in the Cordillera Tacora near Tacora, a region now part of northern Chile, and there can be little doubt that Weddell derived his description from material he had collected in the area that was Peru until the 1870s.

Robinson's (1980) new genus and species, *Harthamnus boliviensis*, was discovered to be a synonym of *Plazia daphnoides* by Robinson shortly after its publication.

**AYACUCHO. Ayacucho:** 83 km W of Puquio, Gentry et al. 23273 (F); Coracora, Keel 698 (USM); near Puquio, Rauh P423 (USM).

## XVIII. POLYACHYRUS

**Polyachyrus** Lag., Amer. nat. Espan. 1: 37. 1811.  
TYPE: *Cephaloseris poeppigii* Kunze ex Less.  
= *Polyachyrus poeppigii* (Kunze ex Less.) Less.

Annual or perennial **herbs**, erect or decumbent, branched, branches terete, pubescent or glabrous. Leaves alternate; blades lanceolate to oblanceolate in outline, the bases amplexicaul to decurrent, the apices more or less mucronate, membranaceous or succulent, glabrous to glandular, the adaxial surfaces lanose, the abaxial surfaces albo-lanuginous.

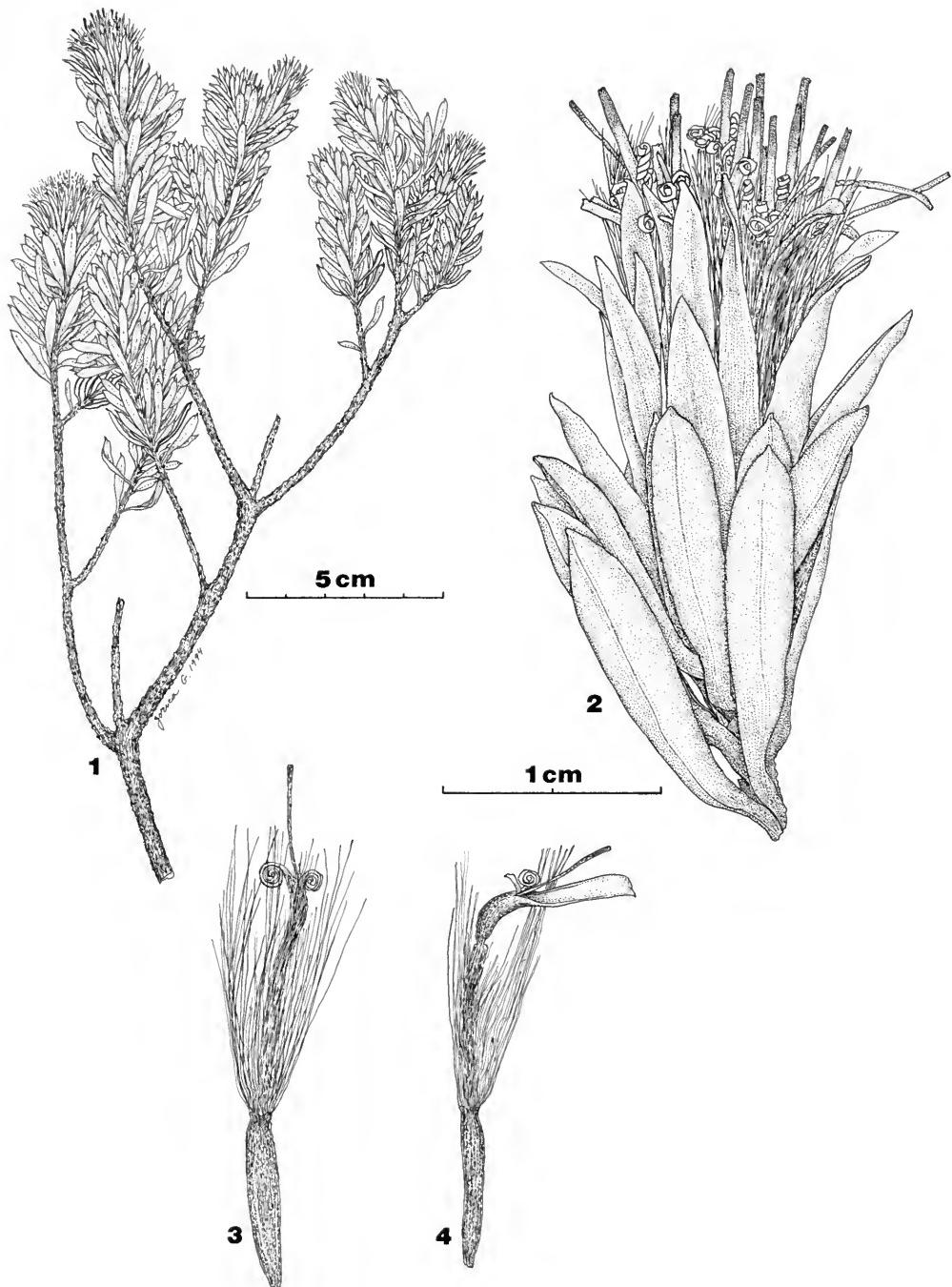


FIG. 16. *Plazia daphnoides*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum, 3, disc floret with achene; 4, ray floret with achene. (Drawn from A. Gentry et al. 23273, F.)

nose, the margins entire to pinnatilobed or pinnatisect, the lobes or teeth mucronate or spiny. Capitulescences of glomerulate clusters of 9 or more heads, solitary or pseudocorymbose. Capitula with

2 (or rarely 3) florets, sessile; involucres cochleariform with 5 bracts; receptacles plane, glabrous; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, oblong, glabrous; florets homogamous, the corollas reddish or violaceous,

bilabiate; anthers 5, exserted, sagittate; style branches apically obtuse. Achenes oblong, glandular-puberulent to pilose; pappus of plumose bristles, 1-seriate.

*Polyachyrus* contains seven species distributed throughout the Andean Cordillera of Peru and Chile, with the greatest diversity in the coastal *lomas* formations. In Peru, one species is recorded from Andean Cordillera and two from adjacent coastal localities.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Polyachyrus*

1. Plant annual, erect ..... *P. annuus*
1. Plant perennial, decumbent ..... 2
  2. Leaves succulent, the blades oblong, the adaxial surface glandular, the abaxial surfaces arachnoid ..... *P. fuscus*
  2. Leaves membranaceous, the blades lanceolate, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces white-tomentose ..... *P. sphaerocephalus*

1. *Polyachyrus annuus* Johnston, Contr. Gray Herb. 8: 134. 1929. TYPE: Chile, Antofagasta, Tocopilla, Caleta Duendes, I.M. Johnston 3538 (holotype, GH).

*P. mollendoensis* Johnston, Contr. Gray Herb. 8: 134. 1929. TYPE: Peru, Arequipa, Islay-Mollendo, I. M. Johnston 3539 (holotype, GH).

Annual herbs, 18–35 cm high, erect, stem pubescent. Leaves amplexicaul, membranaceous; blades oblong to lanceolate, 35–180 mm long, 10–50 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose, the bases auriculate, the auricle orbicular, 1–3 mm wide, the margins pinnatilobed. Capitulescences of 1–3 glomerules, weakly cymose. Capitula biflorous, terminal or axillary; peduncles 2–10 cm long, lanuginose; florets homogamous in pairs: 1 outer lip floret with 1 bract and 1 interior floret with 4 bracts, 4–5 mm long, 2.5–3 mm wide, the corollas reddish to violaceous, fragrant, the tube 2.5–3 mm long, the outer lip 3.5–3.8 mm long, 1.8–2 mm wide, the interior bilobed, 3.5–3.8 mm long, the lobes coiled, glabrous. Achenes oblong, ca. 1 mm long, pilose; pappus (outer florets) 0.7–1 mm long, (inner florets) 3–4 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from coastal habitats in southern Peru to northern Chile (50–700 m).

AREQUIPA. Camaná: near Camaná, Ferreyra 6437

### References

- RICHARDI, M., AND E. WELDT. 1974. Revisión género *Polyachyrus* (Compositae). Gayana, 26: 3–34, pls. 1–7.

(MO, USM), 8833 (MO, USM), 11684 (MO, USM). Caraveli: Atico, Ferreyra 2518 (US, USM), 2675 (MO, USM), 11538 (MO, USM), 12027 (USM), 18628 (MO, USM). Islay: ca. 10 km NW of Islay, Dillon & Dillon 3957 (F); Mollendo, Ferreyra 12598 (MO, USM), 18650 (MO, USM); Mejia, Ferreyra 6407 (MO, USM); Mollendo, Stafford 901 (F); Mollendo, Vargas 8591 (GH); E of Mollendo, Worth & Morrison 15758 (GH, MO). MOQUEGUA. Mariscal Nieto: near Ilo, Ferreyra 11611 (MO, USM), 12571 (MO, USM); Mostacilla, Vargas 8591 (USM). TACNA. Taena: Morro Sama, Ferreyra 12556 (MO, USM).

2. *Polyachyrus fuscus* (Meyen) Walpers in Meyen, Nov. Actorum Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19, Suppl. 1: 288. 1843.

*Diaphoranthus fuscus* Meyen, Reise um die Erde 1: 406. 1864. TYPE: Chile, Cordillera de Copiapo, 4000 ft, F. J. F. Meyen s.n. (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 15992). *P. nesites* Johnston, Contr. Gray Herb. 95: 85. pl. 7. fig. 4. 1931. TYPE: Peru, Ica, Pisco, Isla San Galan, R. Murphy 3467 (holotype, GH).

Suffrutescent herbs, decumbent, branched, branches terete, glandular, 30–80 cm tall. Leaves succulent, amplexicaul, sessile; blades oblong, 40–70 mm long, 12–21 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces densely glandular, the abaxial surfaces lanuginose arachnoid, the margins pinnatilobed, the segments 6–10 pairs, opposite or alternate, the lobes mostly triangular, revolute. Capitulescences of 1–3 glomerules, 15–17 mm in diameter. Capitula with involucres of several phyllaries, linear, glabrous; flo-

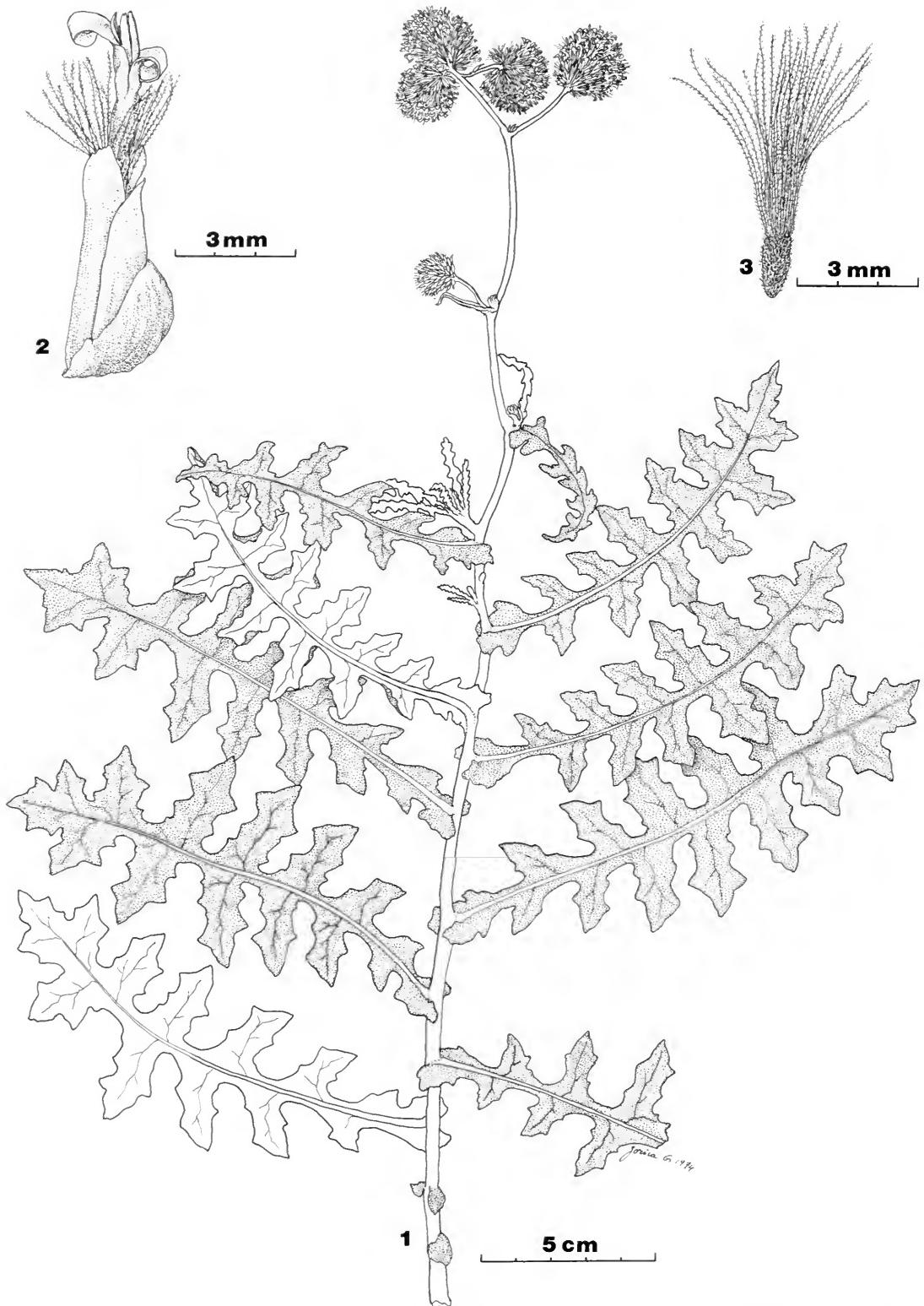


FIG. 17. *Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, achene with pappus. (Drawn from P.C. Hutchison 1256, F.)

rets reddish. Achenes ca. 1 mm long, densely glandular-puberulent; pappus ca. 5 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the coastal desert of northern Chile and the Peruvian island of San Gallan, near Pisco, Department of Ica.

*Polyachyrus fuscus* is apparently a rare species in Peru, with only one collection recorded from Isla San Gallan, but it is more common and widely distributed in northern Chile.

3. *Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 230. 1830. TYPE: Peru, Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n. (holotype, P, not seen). **Figure 17.**

*P. glandulosus* Nutt., Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc. 7: 423. 1841. TYPE: Peru, Curson s.n. (holotype, PH, not seen).

*P. villosus* Wedd., Chlor. And. 1: 56. 1855. TYPE: Peru, Tacna, Cordillera de Tacora, d'Orbigny 290 (holotype, P, not seen; isotype ex P, F 971771).

Suffrutescent herbs, decumbent, branched, branches to 80 cm long, terete, glandular-arachnoid, white-lanuginose. Leaves amplexicaul, the upper sessile; blades oblong-lanceolate, 50–150 mm long, 12–60 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces arachnoid, the abaxial surfaces white lanuginose, the margins pinnatifid, 6–8 pairs of segments opposite. Capitulescences of 1–2 glomerules, terminal, 18–23 mm in diameter. Capitula with corolla reddish, fragrant, the tube 4–5 mm long, the outer lip 3–3.5 mm long, 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bisect, coiled, 3–3.3 mm long; anthers 1.8–2 mm long. Achenes ca. 1 mm long, densely pilose; pappus 5–6 mm long.

DISTRIBUTION—Known from the Andean Cordillera of central to southern Peru (800–3800 m).

*Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus* is distinguished by its white habit, reddish florets, and fragrant smell, and it is the only member of the genus in Peru occupying habitats above 1000 m.

ANCASH. Huaras: Punta Caillan, between Casma and Huaras, Ferreyra 14394 (USM). Recuay: km 104 on road from Pativilca to Recuay, Dillon et al. 3093 (F); Pativilca-Huaras, Gentry et al. 37333 (F, MO, USM). AREQUIPA. Arequipa: Chachani, Arenas 168 (USM); Arequipa, Douglass s.n. (GH); Chachani, Hinkley & Hinkley 49 (GH, US); Yura, Straw 2346 (US, USM). AYACUCHO. Lucas: Puquio, Ferreyra 7200 (US, USM); Pachan, Hutchinson 1256 (F, GH, MO, UC, US, USM). Parinacochas: Coracora, Weberbauer 5795 (GH). LA LIBERTAD. Otuzco:

Cerro de los Enamorados, Leiva & Leiva 328 (F). LIMA. Cajatambo: near Oyon, Ferreyra 3533 (MO, US, USM). Canta: Culluy, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (GH); Obrajillo, Capt. Wilkes Exped. s.n. (US), Meza 217 (USM). Huarochirí: Río Blanco, Cerrate 909 (USM); Infiernillo, Cerrate & Jibaja 4872 (MO, USM); Tambo de Viso, Ferreyra 1241 (USM); Infiernillo, Ferreyra 8812 (USM), Ferreyra et al. 14909 (USM); Infiernillo, Goodspeed et al. 11606 (GH, UC), Killip & Smith 21574 (F, US), Ferreyra 6989 (F, US, USM), 8946 (USM), 5319 (US, USM); López 487 (US), Ferreyra 13600 (USM); Chicla, Ferreyra & Tovar 20135 (USM), Ball s.n. (GH); Chicla, Seler & Seler 238 (GH, US), Matthews 641 (GH); Matucana, Macbride & Featherstone 333 (GH, US); Huaros, Pennell 14711 (GH, US); Santa Eulalia, Goodspeed 33096 (GH, MO, US); Langa, Barclay 2341 (F, US). MOQUEGUA. Mariscal Nieto: Mina Cuajone, Dillon & Matekaitis 3401 (F); Minas Toquepala, Vargas 13067 (US); near Carumas, Weberbauer 7336 (US, USM).

## XIX. PROUSTIA

*Proustia* Lag. Amenidades Naturales de las Españas 1: 33. 1811. TYPE: *Proustia pyrifolia* DC.

*Lophopappus* Rusby, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 21: 487, pl. 225. 1894. TYPE: *Lophopappus foliosus* Rusby.

Shrubs branched, unarmed, rarely with few nodal spines or with branchlets apically spinescent. Leaves alternate; blades ovate-lanceolate, lanceolate, oblong, or, rarely, linear, the margins entire or denticulate. Capitulescences of solitary heads, terminal and axillary or racemose. Capitula homogamous, discoid; involucres cylindric to campanulate; receptacles naked; phyllaries 4–6-seriate, ovate, oblong, or lanceolate, subcoriaceous, glabrous or finely tomentose, puberulent, or resinous, apically acute to acuminate, often mucronate; florets 5–15, the corollas bilabiate, white to lavender, the lobes linear, coiled, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bidentate; anthers sagittate, apex acute; style cylindric, apically bifid, the branches papillate. Achenes cylindric or turbinate, 4–5 costate, pubescent; pappus of barbellate to plumose bristles, 1-seriate.

*Proustia* is a Neotropical genus with eight species, five of which occur within the Andean Cordillera. After examining several species of *Lophopappus*, I believe it is congeneric with *Proustia*. In addition, the structure of the pollen grains of *Lophopappus* and *Proustia* are similar with tricolporate and spinulose exine in both.

## References

CABRERA, A. L. 1953. Compuestas peruanas nuevas o críticas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot., 5: 45-50.

FABRIS, H. A. 1968. Revisión género *Proustia* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot., 11: 23-49.

## Key to Peruvian Species of *Proustia*

1. Leaves linear, the apices long-apiculate ..... *P. foliosa*
1. Leaves ovate or lanceolate, oblong, or spatulate ..... 2
2. Upper branchets flexuose, apically acicular or spinulose ..... *P. cuneifolia*
2. Upper branchets not apically acicular or spinulose ..... 3
  3. Leaves densely tomentose on abaxial surfaces; capitula with 5-6 florets per head *P. cuneata*
  3. Leaves glabrous on abaxial surfaces; capitula with 7-15 florets per head ..... 4
  4. Leaf blades with only midvein prominent, the margins essentially entire or remotely dentate; capitula with 18 florets ..... *P. peruviana*
  4. Leaf blades with midvein and 2 lateral veins prominent, the margins repand, spinulose-dentate; capitula with 7-9 florets ..... *P. berberidifolia*

1. *Proustia berberidifolia* (Cabr.) Ferreyra, comb. nov.

*Lophopappus berberidifolius* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5: 48. pl. 8. 1953. TYPE: Peru, Huancavelica, Sachahuaceta, Conaica, O. Tovar S. 961 (holotype, LP; isotypes, MO, USM).

**Shrubs**, 1-1.6 m high, branched, the branches striate, glabrous, lacking spines. **Leaves** subsessile; petioles 0.5-1 mm long; blades ovate-spathulate, 10-25 mm long, 5-10 mm wide, both surfaces glabrous, resinous, basally cuneate, trinerved from the base, apically rounded, the abaxial surfaces prominent-reticulate, the margins repand, spinulose-denticulate. **Capitulescences** of 3-4 heads, more or less glomerate. **Capitula** sessile; involucres campanulate, 10-12 mm high, 4-5 mm wide; phyllaries 14-18, 3-seriate, the outer ovate, 3-4 mm long, 2-2.5 mm wide, the inner oblong-elliptic, (6)-11-12 mm long, 2-2.5 mm wide, apically obtuse-mucronate, the margins pilose; florets 6-9, the corollas white, 12-13 mm long, bilabiate, outer lip tridentate, inner lip bipartite, coiled, 6-7 mm long; tube 5-6 mm long, cylindric; anthers 5-6 mm long. **Achenes** turbinate, 3-5 mm long, 0.8-1 mm wide, pubescent, 5-costate; pappus of plumose bristles, ochraceous, 7-8.5-(12) mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from throughout the Andean Cordillera of central to southern Peru (2700-3600 m).

*Proustia berberidifolia* most closely resembles *P. peruviana* but is readily distinguished from that species by its resinous leaves with repand, spi-

nulose-dentate margins and typically solitary capitula. It is known by the common names *aucupichana* and *pucka-pucka*.

**AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: Morro Verde, above Yura, Straw 2356 (USM), Eyerdam & Beetle 22135 (GH, MO, UC). Cailloma: Valle del Colca, Treacy 833 (F). **AYACUCHO.** Lucanas: Puquio, Ferreyra 9972 (MO, USM), 9775 (MO, USM). Parinacochas: Chaipi, León 10 (F). **HUANCAYELICA.** Huancavelica: Sachahuaceta, Alauama, near Conaica, Tovar 921 (USM); between Mejorada and Anco, Tovar 3330 (USM). **JUNIN.** Yauli: near Yauli, Tovar 3016 (USM); Paccha, Tovar 3287 (USM). **LIMA.** Huarochiri: Cuchilla-Blanca, Cerrate et al. 4675 (USM); above San Mateo, Gutte s.n. (USM). **MOQUEGUA.** Mariscal Nieto: 50-57 km NE of Moquegua, Dillon et al. 4797 (F). **TACNA.** Tarata: above Tarata 15 km, Hutchinson & Wright 7204 (F); near Tarata, Rauh 40756 (USM).

2. *Proustia cuneata* S. F. Blake, Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 22: 653. t. 63. 1924. TYPE: Peru, Ollantaytambo, Cook & Gilbert 538 (holotype, US). Non *Lophopappus cuneata* R.E. Fries, 1906.

*L. blakei* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5: 48. 1953. TYPE: (nom. nov. for *P. cuneata* S. F. Blake).

Much-branched, spineless **shrubs**; branchlets albo-tomentose, glabrescent. **Leaves** subpetiolate; petioles 1-2 mm long; blades oblanceolate, 12-25 mm long, 4-8 mm wide, basally cuneate, apically obtuse or rounded, spinose-mucronate, repand-denticulate distally, coriaceous, the adaxial surfaces light green, inconspicuously tomentose, glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces conspicuously tomentose, the veins concealed by tomentum,

densely prominulose-reticulate. **Capitulescences** of glomerules of 2–5 heads, terminal on branchlets. **Capitula** sessile; involucres campanulate, 8–10 mm long, 4–10 mm wide; phyllaries ca. 4-seriate, ca. 14, the outer ovate, 2–2.5 mm long, 1.5–2.5 mm wide, apically acute, stiffly mucronate, tomentose, the inner oblong-elliptic, 7–7.5 mm long, mucronulate, glandular-puberulent, densely ciliolate, brownish or purplish; florets 5–6, the corollas bilabiate, white, glabrous, ca. 7.5 mm long; anthers ca. 5 mm long. **Achenes** oblong, ca. 3 mm long, 5-angled, stipitate-glandular, densely hispidulous; pappus of subplumose to barbellate bristles, ca. 7 mm long.

*Proustia cuneata* most closely resembles *P. berdifolius* but is distinguished from that species by its generally larger, abaxially tomentose leaves and glomerulate clusters of two to five heads.

The new name provided by Cabrera (1953), *Lophopappus blakei*, was necessary only when Blake's *Proustia cuneata* was placed in *Lophopappus*, where the name was preoccupied by *L. cuneatus* R. E. Fries (1960), a Bolivian and Argentine species. No nomen novum is here provided for the latter species.

**CUSCO. Urubamba:** Ollantaitambo, Pennell 13664 (F, US).

3. *Proustia cuneifolia* D. Don, Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 202. 1830. TYPE: Chile, Coquimbo, Caldcleugh s.n. (holotype, P, not seen). **Figure 18.**

*Proustia pungens* Poepp. ex Less., Syn. Comp. 110. 1832. TYPE: Chile, Aconcagua, Poeppig s.n. [884] (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 20730).

Intricately branched **shrubs**, 1–2 m tall, the branches flexuose, the branchlets 1–8 cm long, the apex acicular or spinulose, striate, nodose, lacking nodal spines, finely pubescent, glabrescent. Leaves subsessile or petiolate; petioles 2–5 mm long; blades lanceolate to oblong-lanceolate or spatulate, (12–)40–90 mm long, 4–22 mm wide, coriaceous, the abaxial surfaces prominulose-reticulate, the margins entire or slightly repand-denticulate apically. **Capitulescences** of racemose, glomerulate spikes. **Capitula** sessile; involucres campanulate, 7–8 mm high, 4–5 mm wide; phyllaries 14, 5–6-seriate, the outer ovate, ca. 1 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide, coriaceous, apically obtuse, the middle ovate-lanceolate, 4–6 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, apically

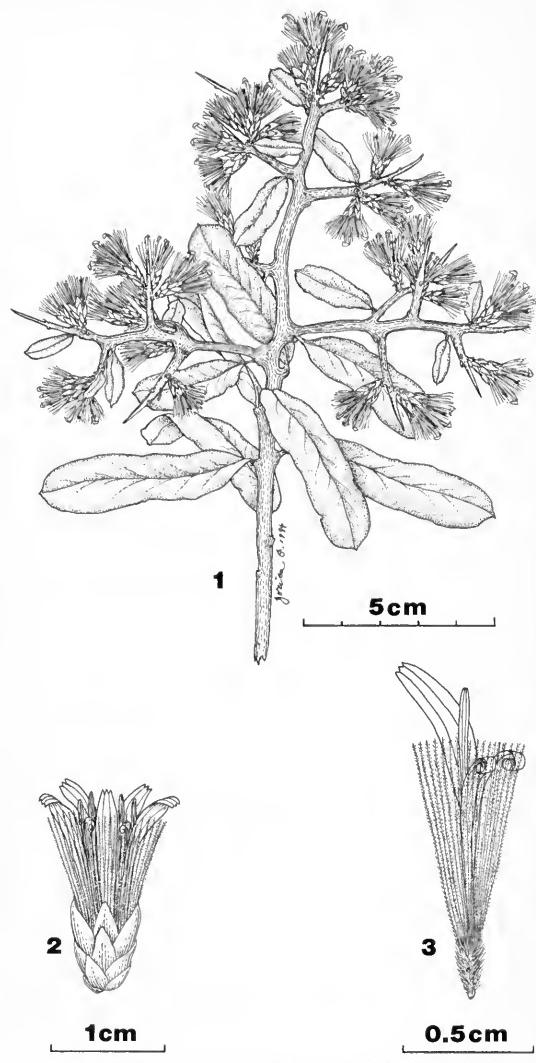


FIG. 18. *Proustia cuneifolia*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with achene. (Drawn from C. Vargas C. 740, F.)

obtuse, the inner oblong to lanceolate, 6–9 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide, apically rounded, ciliolate; florets 5–6, the corollas violaceous to purple, bilabiate, 10–15 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, 5–6 mm long, the inner lip bipartite, 5–5.5 mm long, coiled; anthers 4.5–6 mm long. Achenes turbinate, 3–4 mm long, 5-costate, glandular-pubescent; pappus of barbellate bristles, 9–12 mm long, tawny to violaceous.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the intermontane region of southern Peru (3100–3600 m) and disjunct populations in the *lomas* formations along the southern coast in the Department of Arequipa (200–700 m).

*Proustia cuneifolia* most closely resembles *P. peruviana* but is unique among the members of the genus in Peru in that it possesses spinose branchlets. Fabris (1968) proposed several formas based on leaf form and pubescence, and Peruvian material was referred to forma *cuneifolia* and forma *oblongifolia*. An examination of an isotype of D. Don's *P. oblongifolia* (Ruiz Lopez & Pavón s.n., F 639998) shows it to be conspecific with *Proustia pyrifolia* Lag. ex DC., a Chilean species. No subspecific categories are recognized in the current study. It is known by the common names *chamo*, *tantar*, *huanchinco*, and *huacata*.

**APURIMAC.** Abancay: entre Abancay y Curahuasi, Ferreyra 9819 (MO, USM); Cusahuaasi, Vargas 740 (F). Aimaraes: 15 km NW of Chalhuanca, Gentry et al. 23340 (F, MO). No exact locality: Weberbauer 5762 (F). **AREQUIPA.** Cailloma: Valle del Colca, Treacy 723 (F). Caraveli: Lomas de Atiquipa, near Chala, Ferreyra 8894 (USM), 12121 (USM), 13525 (MO, USM), 13998 (MO, USM), Ono 110104 (USM); Lomas de Okopa, near Chala, Ferreyra 11472 (USM); Lomas de Taimara, near Atiquipa, Ferreyra 13939 (MO, USM). **AYACUCHO.** La Mar: Tambo Cuchicancha, Madison 10399-70 (USM). Lucanas: between Lucanas and Puquio, Ferreyra 9773 (MO, USM). **CUSCO.** Calca: near Calca, Ferreyra 9981 (USM). Urubamba: Caicay, Herrera 2580 (F); Kaira, Vargas 6747 (F); Salapuncu, Vargas 8119 (US); Tarapata, Vargas 11076 (F).

#### 4. *Proustia foliosa* (Rusby) Ferreyra, comb. nov.

*Lophopappus foliosus* Rusby, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 21: 487, pl. 225. 1894. SYNTYPES: Bolivia, La Paz, M. Bang 66 (NY); Bolivia, Chuguiaguilla, M. Bang 791 (NY).

Much-branched shrubs, the branches glabrous, erect, striate. Leaves sessile; blades linear, rarely narrow oblanceolate, 7–16 mm long, 0.8–1 mm wide, aristate, the adaxial surfaces canescent, the abaxial surfaces glandular-muricate, apically attenuate-apiculate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads. Capitula sessile; involucres cylindric to campanulate, 11–14 mm long, 4–5 mm wide, subtended by linear, glandular bracts; phyllaries 12, 4–5-seriate, the outer lance-ovate, 5–7 mm long, 2–2.5 mm wide, apically attenuate, the inner linear-lanceolate, 9–10 mm long, 1.6–1.8 mm wide, apically apiculate; florets 4–5(–8), the corollas 9–10 mm long, bilabiate, the outer lobe tridentate, the inner lip bipartite, coiled, 3–3.5 mm long, the tube 5–6 mm long; anthers 4–4.5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 3–4 mm long, 0.6–0.8 mm wide, hispidulose-pubescent, 5-costate; pappus of plumose bristles, 7–9 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from Andean Cordillera of southern Peru to Bolivia (3300–3750 m).

*Proustia foliosa* is distinguished by its linear, aristate leaves and linear, apiculate phyllaries.

**AREQUIPA.** Arequipa: Chivay, Weberbauer 6888 (F, LP, US, USM). Cailloma: Valle del Colca, Treacy 654 (F).

#### 5. *Proustia peruviana* (Cabr.) Ferreyra, comb. nov.

*Lophopappus peruvianus* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5: 50. 1953. TYPE: Peru, Ancash, Bolognesi, cerca de Aquia, E. Cerrate 1552 (holotype, LP; isotype, USM).

Much-branched shrubs, 1.5–2 m high, the upper branches striate, glabrescent. Leaves sessile or subsessile; blades ovate-elliptic, 10–20 mm long, 7–9 mm wide, coriaceous, both surfaces glabrous, basally cuneate, apically acute to obtuse, mucronate, the abaxial surfaces prominulose-reticulate, the margins entire to finely denticulate. Capitulescences of solitary heads, occasionally glomerulate at branch tips with 2–3 heads. Capitula sessile; involucres cylindric, 9–11 mm high, 5–6 mm wide; phyllaries 18–20, 4–5-seriate, the inner lanceolate, 8–9.5 mm long, 2–2.2 mm wide, apex brown, mucronate, the outer ovate, apex deep brown, shortly bipartite, 5–7 mm long, 2.6–3 mm wide; florets 14–18, the corollas pink to whitish, 10–12 mm long, bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, coiled, 6–6.5 mm long, the inner lip bifid, 5–5.5 mm long, coiled, the tube 4.5–5 mm long; anthers 4–5 mm long. Achenes cylindric, 3.8–4 mm long, 0.5–0.8 mm wide, glandular-puberulent, glabrescent, 5-costate; pappus of barbellate bristles, 7–9 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of northern to central Peru (3200–3500 m).

*Proustia peruviana* most closely resembles *P. berberidifolius* from which it differs in having typically solitary capitula with more florets and larger leaves with entire margins.

**ANCASH.** Bolognesi: near Chiquián, Cerrate 2380 (USM); S of Huaraz, Gentry et al. 37470 (F, MO). **AYACUCHO.** Lucanas: between Puquio and Abancay, Ellenberg 4956 (US). **CAJAMARCA.** Contumazá: Guzmango, Sagástegui et al. 9690 (F, MO). **HUANUCO.** Huamalies: near Llata, Macbride & Featherstone 2296 (F, US). **LA LIBERTAD.** Santiago de Chuco: Santiago de Chuco, Sagástegui et al. 11760 (F); Hacienda Angasmarca, Weberbauer 7206 (F, US). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: Rumitana, López et al. 8849 (F, MO).

## XX. TRICOCLINE

**Trichocline** Cass., Bull. Sci. Soc. Philom. Paris 1817. 13. 1817. TYPE: *Doronicum incanum* Lam. = *Trichocline incana* (Lam.) Cass.

Acaulescent or caulescent, rhizomatous, perennial **herbs**. Leaves sessile or petiolate, generally in a basal rosette, or if shortly cauline, alternate; blades simple, the adaxial surfaces tomentose or glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces usually tomentose or lanate, the margins entire, dentate, crenate, lobed, or lyrate-pinnatifid. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles erect or ascending, bracteate or ebracteate, hollow or solid. **Capitula** heterogamous; involucres hemispherical or campanulate; receptacles plane, naked or alveolate; phyllaries imbricate, 2–6-seriate, subequal or the outer gradually shorter, often tomentose or lanate; ray florets pistillate, the corollas yellow or orange to red, violet or rarely white, bilabiate, the outer lip ligulate, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, the lobes filiform; staminodia present; styles lobed, the branches glabrous or pilose; disc florets hermaphroditic, the corollas bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid; anthers basally sagittate; style filiform, the branches apically obtuse or subacute, papillose to pilose. **Achenes** cylindric, turbinate, ovoid, obovoid, or elliptic, apically truncate or with a short neck, pubescent with both swollen or inflated, biseriate trichomes, and multicellular, glandular trichomes; pappus of barbellate bristles, white.

*Trichocline* consists of approximately 25 species primarily restricted to austral South America and

one native to Australia. In Peru, two species are currently recognized. The genus is distinguished from *Chaptalia* in possessing larger ray florets with staminodia and nonrostrate achenes, pubescent with both swollen or inflated hairs and multicellular, glandular trichomes.

The placement of several species has been controversial. For example, Hieronymus (1896), and later Burkart (1944), suggested that two species, originally placed in *Chaptalia* (*C. ovalis* and *C. oblonga*), be moved to *Trichocline*. Zardini (1975) argued that these species were misplaced in *Trichocline* and returned to *Chaptalia*; that placement is adopted here. Alternatively, Zardini (1974) moved *Trichocline hieracioides* to *Gerbera*; however, Hansen (1990, 1991) returned it to *Trichocline*; that placement is adopted here.

### References

- BURKART, A. 1944. Estudio del género de Compuestas *Chaptalia* con especial referencia a la especies argentinas. *Darwiniana*, **6**: 505–594.  
HANSEN, H. V. 1990. Phylogenetic studies in the *Gerbera*-complex (Compositae, tribe Mutisieae, subtribe Mutisiinae). *Nord. J. Bot.*, **9**: 469–485.  
———. 1991. Phylogenetic studies in Compositae tribe Mutisieae. *Opera Botanica*, **109**: 5–50.  
HIERONYMUS, G. 1896. *Planta Stuebeliana novae*. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.*, **21**: 325–377.  
ROBINSON, H. 1988. A new species of *Trichocline* from northern Peru. *Phytologia*, **65**: 47–49.  
ZARDINI, E. M. 1974. Sobre la presencia del género *Gerbera* en América. *Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot.*, **16**: 105.  
———. 1975. Revisión del género *Trichocline* (Compositae). *Darwiniana*, **19**: 618–733.

### Key to Peruvian Species of *Trichocline*

- Leaf blades 15–50 mm long, 5–14 mm wide, the abaxial and adaxial surfaces densely white-tomentose, the margins irregularly crenate, serrate, or dentate; peduncles 2–6 cm long; involucres 5–10 mm high; ray corollas yellow, the outer lip 5–7 mm long (southern Peru) . . . . . *T. caulescens*
- Leaf blades 50–120 mm long, 15–45 mm wide, the abaxial surface sparsely to densely tomentose, the margins crenate to lyrate-pinnatifid; peduncles 8–30(–48) cm long; involucres 17–30 mm high; ray corollas pink, violet, or purple, the outer lip 15–30 mm long (northern Peru) . . . . . *T. peruviana*
- Trichocline caulescens* Phil., Anal. Mus. Nac. Chile, Bot. 8: 31. 1891. TYPE: Chile, Iquique, “Médanos de Pica,” Mar 1885, F. Philippi 2069 (holotype, SGO, not seen; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16013). **Figure 19.**

*Trichocline stuebelii* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 369. 1896. TYPE: Chile, Parinacota, “crescit inter Ta-

cora et Tomarapé,” 4200–4400 m, Oct, A. Stübel 101a (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16025).

Perennial **herbs**, essentially acaulescent, 6–12 cm tall, rhizomes vertical, 1–10 mm in diameter, lignescence. **Leaves** basally rosulate; blades oblanceolate to spatulate in outline, 15–50 mm long,

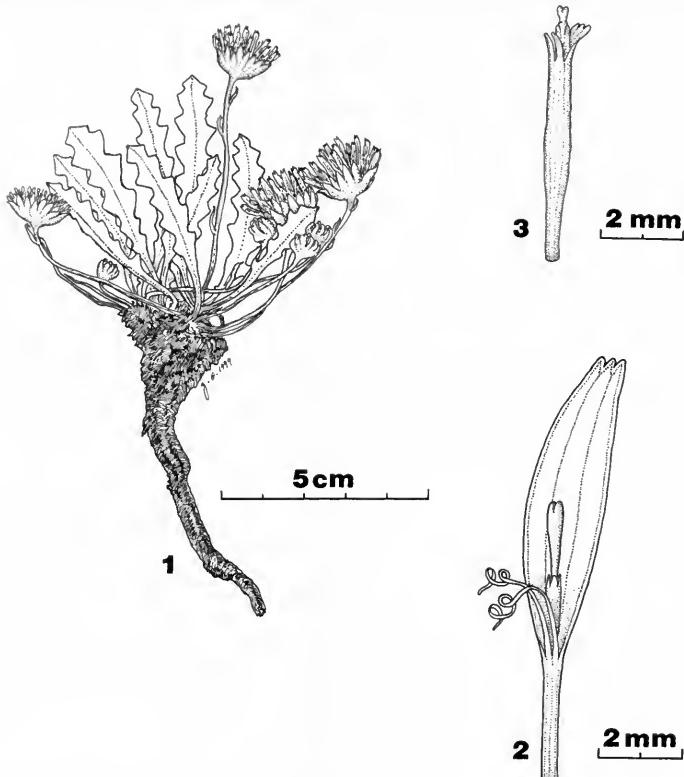


FIG. 19. *Trichocline caulescens*. 1, habit; 2, ray floret; 3, disc floret. (Drawn from A. Weberbauer 7383, f.)

5–14 mm wide, the abaxial and adaxial surfaces densely white-tomentose, the margins irregularly crenate, serrate, or dentate. Capitulescences of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles erect to procumbent, 2–6 cm long, densely albo-tomentose, bracteate, the bracts linear, 3–5 mm long. Capitula with involucres hemispherical, 5–10 mm high, 10–25 mm wide; phyllaries 2–3 seriate, densely albo-tomentose, the outer linear, ca. 3 mm long, 0.5 mm wide, the inner lanceolate, 6–7 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide; ray florets 12–14, the corollas yellow, the outer lip 5–7 mm long, 1.5–2 mm wide; disc florets 15–25, the corollas yellow, 6–7 mm long, the outer lip ca. 1 mm long, 3-toothed, the inner lip ca. 1 mm long, bifid. Achenes ellipsoid, ca. 4 mm long, ca. 1.5 mm wide; pappus 4–6 mm long, white.

*Trichocline caulescens* is rare in southern Peru but more common in northern Chile (1850–3500 m). It is distinctive among the Peruvian species with densely white-tomentose leaves and yellowish ray corollas.

PERU. Tacna: Candarave, Weberbauer 7383 (F, OH, US).

2. *Trichocline peruviana* Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21: 368. 1896. TYPE: Peru, "crescit infra La Cruz de Celendin et prope Tambo Mayo inter Pacasmayo et Moyobamba," A. Stübel 481 (holotype, B, presumably destroyed; photograph ex B, FM neg. 16023).

*Onoseris hieracioides* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: 7. t. 304. 1820. TYPE: Ecuador, Chimborazo, Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 38102).

*Trichocline hieracioides* (Kunth) Ferreyra, Journ. Arb. 25: 344. 1944. Non Baker, 1884.

*Gerbera hieracioides* (Kunth) Zardini, Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16: 105. 1974.

3. *Trichocline beckeri* H. Robinson, Phytologia 65: 47. 1988. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, surroundings of Cajamarca, 2700–3700 m, 30 May 1986, B. Becker & F. M. Terrones H. 1305 (holotype, US 3092896; isotype, PPEA).

Perennial herbs, acaulescent; rhizomes erect, to ca. 4 mm in diameter. Leaves basally rosulate;

petioles 10–120 mm long; blades oblanceolate to spatulate or lyrate, 50–120 mm long, 15–70 mm wide, acute to obtuse, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces white-tomentose, the margins entire, weakly serrate, or lyrate-pinnatifid. **Capitulescences** of solitary, terminal heads; peduncles erect, tomentose, 14–70 cm long, bracteate, the bracts linear, 5–20 mm long, 1–2 mm wide. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate, 17–30 mm high, 15–25 mm wide; phyllaries 4–5-seriate, the outer linear, 5–12 mm long, ca. 1 mm wide, acuminate, lanuginose, the margins purple, the inner 16–30 mm long, 1.5–2.5 mm wide; ray florets 14–24, pistillate, bilobed, the tube 5–12 mm long, 0.5–1 mm wide, the outer lip ligulate, tridentate, 15–30 mm long, 2–3 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces pink, violet, or purple, the abaxial surfaces dark pink, the inner lip bifid, the lobes filiform, ca. 4 mm long, coiled; disc florets 15–26, the corollas white, violet, or pink, 13–15 mm long, the tube 4–5 mm long, the limb 8–9 mm long; anthers 6–8 mm long; style branches linear, ca. 1 mm long, papillose. **Achenes** cylindrical to fusiform, (3.5–)4–7 mm long, 1.5–1.8 mm wide; papus 12–20 mm long.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Andean Cordillera of southern Ecuador to north-central Peru (1500–3800 m).

*Trichocline peruviana* is a common element in the intermontane, subtropical region of the Peruvian Andes. Representative collections show much variability in the leaf size, amount of pubescence, and ray floret coloration. Examples with strongly lyrate leaf blades superficially resemble *Onoseris speciosa*, but they are readily distinguished by the species' blue ray florets and often multiheaded, branched peduncles.

*Trichocline peruviana* possesses characteristics of both *Gerbera* and *Trichocine* and, until recently, the collections cited here were treated in *Gerbera* (Zardini, 1974) under the name *G. hieracioides* (Kunth) Ferreyra. Hansen (1990, 1991) suggested that this species be removed from *Gerbera* and tentatively placed in *Trichocline*. Because the name *Trichocline hieracioides* is preoccupied by Baker's Brazilian species, *T. peruviana* was adopted as the next available name.

After examining a suite of specimens from throughout its range, including the type locality of *T. peruviana* and *T. beckeri*, it is obvious that these two species are conspecific. The smaller, strongly lyrate leaves found in collections from Cajamarca to Ancash and Huánuco are but the end of a range

of variation in leaf size and degree of dentation. Additional collections (e.g., Dillon et al. 6202) from the type locality of *T. beckeri* exhibit a wide range of leaf size and lobing while maintaining rather constant capitular size and floral morphology.

**AMAZONAS.** Chachapoyas: Cerros Calla-Calla, 8 km above Leimebamba on road to Balsas, Hutchison & Wright 5653 (F, UC, US, USM); 1 km SW of Chachapoyas, Wurdack 470 (US). ANCASH. Bolognesi: Chiquián, Ferreyra 5794 (US). Corongo: Nueva Victoria, Mostacero et al. 1999 (F). Huari: between Pichiú and Recuay, Weberbauer 2943 (USM); near Recuay, Ferreyra 14556 (USM). Yungay: Llanganuco, above Yungay, Ferreyra 14341 (USM). CAJAMARCA. Cajamarca: Río Manzana, Becker & Terrones 1916 (PPEA, US); 15 km NW of Cajamarca, road to Chamis, Dillon et al. 6202 (CPUN, F); San Pablo, Hutchison & Wright 5041 (UC, US, USM); Chiquiden to Cajamarca, Ochoa 1488 (USM); La Encañada-Jalca de Kumulca, Sagástegui et al. 8081 (F); Hacienda Polloquito, Sánchez 298 (CPUN, F). Celendín: 4 km NNE of Celendín on road to Balsas, Edwin & Schunke 3588 (F); arriba de Celendín, entre Celendín y Balsas, Ferreyra 15055 (US, USM); on road to Celendín, 31 km E of Cajamarca, Hutchison & Wright 5109 (F, US), 5132 (UC, USM); 2 km E of Celendín on road to Balsas, Hutchison & Wright 5153 (F, UC, US, USM); Canyon of Río Marañón above Balsas, 3–4 km below summit of the road to Celendín, Hutchison & Wright 5218 (UC, US, USM); vicinity of Celendín, Woytkowski 233 (F). Chota: between Chota and Bambamarca, Ferreyra 8496 (USM), Hutchison & Wright 5229 (UC); Llama to Chongoyape, Ferreyra 0869 (USM); Cerro El Leonero, arriba de Chuyubamba, Sagástegui 14062 (F). Contumazá: Contumazá-Cascabamba, Sagástegui et al. 9974 (F); Guzmango, Sagástegui & López 10573 (F); Bosque Cachil, Sánchez 3155 (F). Cutervo: near Cutervo, Ferreyra & Acleto 15362 (USM). HUANUCO. Huamalies: Llata, Macbride & Featherstone 2233 (F). LA LIBERTAD. Otusco: Agallpampa, López 479 (US, USM); above Huaranchal, López 1349 (USM). PIURA. Huancabamba: camino Suruguna, Acleto 495 (USM); carretera entre Canchaque y Huancabamba, Díaz & Baldeón 2391 (F); ca. 15 km NE of Canchaque, Dillon & Sánchez 6244 (CPUN, F); Abra de Porculla, etre Olmos y Jaén, Ferreyra 13756 (USM), 15666 (US, USM); Mitopampa, Sagástegui et al. 8230 (F); Ayabaca, Soukup 4352 (US); El Tambo, Soukup 4644 (USM); between Huancabamba and Ayavaca, Weberbauer 6336 (F, US).

## XXI. TRIXIS

**Trixis** P. Br., Civ. nat. hist. Jamaica 312. 1756.

**TYPE:** *Trixis inula* Crantz

Perennial herbs, shrubs, or, occasionally, scandent, climbing. Leaves alternate, simple, sessile to petiolate; blades linear to lanceolate, elliptic, ovate or obovate, the margins entire to denticulate. Capitulescences paniculate or corymbose, terminal, rarely solitary. Capitula radiate; involucres campanulate to cylindric, usually subtended by (1–)3–

5(–12) accessory bracts; receptacles plane, alveolate, pilose; phyllaries 5–13(–16), 1–3-seriate; florets 4–30(–60), isomorphic, hermaphroditic, the corollas yellow, yellow-orange, or whitish-yellow, often maturing white, bilabiate, the outer lip elliptic or oblong, tridentate, the inner lip bifid; stamens 5, the anthers with oblong apical appendages, basally caudate; style branches apically truncate, penicillate, the adaxial surfaces papillose, the abaxial surfaces glabrous. Achenes cylindric to fusiform, 5-ribbed, usually pubescent with short, biseriate, myxogenic trichomes, and/or uniseriate, glandular trichomes; pappus of 50–150, hispidulous bristles, (2–)3–4-seriate, isomorphic, tawny to white.

*Trixis* contains 50–60 species ranging from southern United States to southern South America. In Peru, the genus is distributed in a wide variety of habitats from coastal desert to montane forests.

#### Key to Peruvian Species of *Trixis*

1. Phyllaries 1-seriate ..... 2
  2. Leaves tomentose ..... *T. subparadoxa*
  2. Leaves hirsute ..... 3
    3. Capitula subtended by foliose bracts ..... *T. neaeana*
    3. Capitula not subtended by foliose bracts ..... *T. cacaloides*
  1. Phyllaries 2- or more-seriate ..... 4
    4. Leaves acuminate; capitula with 10–12 florets, white ..... *T. divaricata*
    4. Leaves acute; capitula with 6 florets, yellow
      5. Blades oblanceolate, to 15 cm long; phyllaries 14–16, 3–4 seriate ..... *T. sagasteguii*
      5. Blades oblong-lanceolate, to 6 cm long; phyllaries 7–8, 3-seriate ..... *T. churinensis*
1. *Trixis cacaloides* (Kunth) D. Don., Trans. Linn. Soc. London 16: 187. 1830.

*Perdicium cacaloides* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. 4: (fol.) 121. 1818; (quattro) 154. 1820. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Jaén, "in declivitate orientalis Andium Peruvianorum ad ripam fluvii Matara, 430 hex," Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).  
*Trixis paradoxa* Cass., Opusc. phytol. 2: 160. 1826. TYPE: Peru, J. Dombeys.s.n. (holotype, P, not seen).  
*Trixis hexantha* S. Moore, J. Bot. 52: 264. 1914. TYPE: Peru, "valley between Pasasmayo and rail-head, 7000 ft," H. O. Forbes s.n. (holotype, BM, not seen).

**Shrubs** 8–12 dm high, branched, branches striate, pubescent. **Leaves** subsessile; blades lanceolate to oblanceolate, 10–80 mm long, 4–30 mm wide, bases attenuate to cuneate, apically acute,

#### References

- ANDERSON, C. 1972. A monograph of the Mexican and Central American species of *Trixis* (Compositae). Mem. New York Bot. Garden, 22: 1–68.  
 CABRERA, A.L. 1936. Las especies argentinas y uruguayas del género *Trixis*. Rev. Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot., 1: 31–86.  
 DÍAZ-PIEDRAHITA, S., AND C. VÉZEZ-NAUER. 1991. Nueva especie de *Trixis* (Asteraceae) de Colombia. Rev. Acad. Colomb., 18: 149–151.  
 HARLING, G. 1991. 190(10). Compositate—Mutisieae, pp. 76–80. In Harling, G., & L. Andersson, eds., Flora of Ecuador, No. 42, Swedish Natural Science Research Council, Stockholm.  
 LOJA, B. H. A. 1969. Revisión de las especies Peruanas del género *Trixis* (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot., 25: 1–36.

conspicuously pubescent, hairs strigose, glandular, the margins subentire to denticulate, mucronate. **Capitulescences** corymbose, the peduncles short with 3 bracteoles. **Capitula** with involucres narrowly campanulate, phyllaries 5, 1-seriate, obtuse, rarely bidentate; florets 6–7(–10), the corollas yellow, 9–12 mm long, the outer lip 3–5 mm long, pubescent, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, laciniate, coiled. **Achenes** 2–6 mm long, 0.4–1 mm wide, pubescent with glandular trichomes; pappus 7–12 mm long, tawny.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from coastal and adjacent montane habitats of southern Ecuador, Peru, and Chile. In Peru, it is well represented in the coastal lomas formation, with occasional individuals occurring at higher elevations along the west-

ern slope of the Cordillera Occidental (100–2500 m).

*Trixis cacalioides* is characterized by its highly variable, strigose and glandular leaves with entire to denticulate margins and the absence of enlarged subtending bracts at the base of the involucre.

There has been some disagreement as to the correct name for this taxon, and both *T. cacalioides* and *T. paradoxa* Cass. have been applied to Peruvian material. The type material of *T. cacalioides* was gathered near Matara (Prov. Jaén, Dept. Cajamarca). The type material of *T. paradoxa* was a Peruvian collection by Dombey, and the name has been applied to both Peruvian and Ecuadorian collections (Harling, 1991) with more denticulate leaf blades with strigose pubescence. After examining a large suite of collections from varied ecological situations throughout Peru and Ecuador, it appears that the presence of teeth and pubescence of the leaves are variable. Therefore, the two are considered conspecific, with Kunth's *T. cacalioides* having priority.

**ANCASH.** Santa: Lomas de Lupin, *Cerrate* 814 (USM); between Barranca and Huarmey, *Ferreyra* 13789 (USM). **AREQUIPA:** Caravelí: Lomas de Capacc, *Ferreyra* 7230 (USM); Lomas de Okopa, near Arequipa, *Ridoutt* 14522 (USM). Arequipa: slopes of Misti, *Ferreyra* 14272 (USM), *Pennell* 13157 (USM). **CAJAMARCA.** Chota: Carhuacero, *Ferreyra* 3168 (USM). Contumazá: near Contumazá, *Ferreyra* 8597 (USM). **ICA.** Ica: Santa Cruz, *Ferreyra* 13460 (USM); Los Molinos, *Angulo* 2421 (HUT). **LIMA.** Cajatambo: Churín, *Ferreyra* 5351 (USM), 3522, (USM), 6157 (USM). Canta: Quives, Araguary, *Pennell* 14297 (NY), *Dreyfus* 12754 (USM), *Ferreyra* 11781 (USM). Chancay: Lachay, *Ferreyra* 9631 (USM), 9694 (USM), *Macbride & Featherstone* 550 (GH, US); Magdalena, *Ridoutt* 10290 (USM); San Bartolo, *Ferreyra* 8214 (USM); near Trapiche, *Ferreyra* 9668 (USM). Lima: Atocongo, *Maisch* 13815 (USM), *Pennell* 14766 (NY), *Ferreyra* 2058 (USM), 3471 (USM), 12451 (USM), *Cerrate* 3020 (USM); Cajamarquilla, *Ferreyra* 2851 (USM), 8347 (USM), 9755 (USM), *Ridoutt* 12219 (USM); near Chosica, *Ferreyra* 522 (USM), 6120 (USM). Huarocharí: above Surco, *Ferreyra* 6055 (USM); km 57 Lima to Oroya, *Ferreyra* 3484 (USM); Cocachacra, *Ridoutt* 12484 (USM); Santa Eulalia, *Ridoutt* 13037 (USM); near Surco, *Ferreyra* 5330 (USM). **PIURA.** Piura: near Piura, *Haught* s.n. (GH).

2. *Trixis churinensis* Herrera, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 25: 14. 1969. TYPE: Peru, Lima, Cajatambo, Churín, 2100–2200 m, R. *Ferreyra* 6151 (holotype, USM 15728).

**Shrubs** 1.5–2 m high, branched, the branches striate, pubescent. **Leaves** subsessile; blades lanceolate to oblong-lanceolate, 20–60 mm long, 8–

22 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrous, the abaxial surfaces pubescent, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** cymose. **Capitula** subsessile; involucres cylindric; phyllaries 7–8, 3-seriate, 2 outer, 3 middle, 2–3 inner; florets 5, the corollas yellowish, the tube 5.8–6.2 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, 4-nerved, the inner lip bifid, lacinate, coiled. **Achenes** 3.5–4.5 mm long, densely papillose; pappus ca. 8.5 mm long, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from the type locality.

*Trixis churinensis* most closely resembles *T. sagasteguii*, from which it differs in having a glabrescent habit and 7–8 phyllaries.

3. *Trixis divaricata* (Kunth) Spreng., Syst. Veg. 3: 501. 1826.

*Perdicium divaricatum* Kunth, Nov. Gen. Sp. [quarto] 4: 155. 1820, [fol.] 4: 121. 1818. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, "prope Cavico ad ripam fluvii Chama, Jaen de Bracamoros," *Humboldt & Bonpland* s.n. (holotype, P, not seen; photograph ex P, FM neg. 37859).

*T. antimenorrhoea* (Schrank) Mart. ex Baker, Mart. Fl. Br. 6(3): 385. 1884.

*Prionanthes antimenorrhoea* Schrank, Pl. Rar. Hort. Acad. Monac. 2(6): 51. 1820. LECTOTYPE (designated by Harling, 1991): Brazil, no specimen known, 51 chosen as lectotype, not seen.

**Shrubs** 2–2.5 m high, erect to procumbent; stems cylindric, striate, scarcely pubescent to tomentose. **Leaves** subsessile; blades lanceolate to elliptic-lanceolate, 40–170 mm long, 10–50 mm wide, pubescent, acuminate, the margins entire to slightly dentate. **Capitulescences** paniculate-corymbose; peduncles 6–10 mm long, pubescent, 1–3 bracteate, the bracts lanceolate, pubescent. **Capitula** with involucres campanulate to turbinate; phyllaries 2-seriate, the outer 4–5, unequal, the inner ca. 8, equal, acute; florets 10–12, the corollas white or yellowish, the tube 5–9 mm long, the outer lip 4-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bifid, lacinate, coiled. **Achenes** 2.8–6 mm long, 0.5–1 mm wide, pubescent with uniseriate glandular trichomes; pappus ca. 11 mm long, tawny.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from the Neotropics from Costa Rica and Hispaniola to Argentina. In Peru, it is largely restricted to the eastern Andean Cordillera (1800–3000 m).

*Trixis divaricata* is easily distinguished by its auriculate, clasping leaf bases, abaxial arachnoid-tomentum, and flexuose, divaricately branched

capitulescences, Cabrera (1936) treated Peruvian material under *T. antimenorrhoea* var. *auriculata* (Hook.) Cabr., and Harling (1991) and Díaz-Piedrahita and Vélez-Nauer (1991) followed by accepting *T. antimenorrhoea* as the valid name. However, Kunth's name *T. divaricata*, should have priority by several months and, pending detailed studies, *T. antimenorrhoea* will be restricted to austral South America.

**APURIMAC.** Apurimac: Río Chalhuanca, *Angulo 1741* (HUT). **CUSCO. Convencion:** Santa Ana Valley, *Herrera 3617* (CUZ). **Paucartambo:** Patria, *Marín 1708* (USM). **HUANCAVELICA.** Tayacaja: below Surobamba, *Tovar 3744* (USM); below Andamarca, *Tovar 1851* (USM). **HUANUCO.** Estación Pozuzo, Cueva Grande, *Macbride 4784* (US); Yamano, Chacalla, *Macbride 3793* (US). **JUNIN. Tarma:** Palca, *Soukup 3492* (USM). **PIURA.** Huancabamba: Canchaque, *Calle 1003* (USM). **SAN MARTIN. Lamas:** near Lamas, *Ferreyra 7807* (USM). **Mariscal Cáceres:** Chambira, near Juanjui, *Ferreyra 4574* (USM). **San Martín:** Tarapoto, *Ferreyra 7852* (USM); Pucayacu, *Ferreyra 7738* (USM). **Saposoa:** near Saposoa, *Ferreyra 4620* (USM); between Bellavista and Tingo de Saposoa, *Ferreyra 4766* (USM); near Baños, *Ferreyra 4729* (USM).

4. *Trixis neaeana* DC., Prodr. 7: 67. 1838. TYPE: Peru, *Nee s.n.* (holotype, P, not seen).

**Shrubs** to 1 m high, the stems striate. Leaves subsessile; blades oblong-lanceolate, 35–60 mm long, 15–25 mm wide, the adaxial surfaces glabrescent, the abaxial surfaces densely pubescent, apically acute, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** of panicles or corymbose with 2–3 leaves basal. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric; phyllaries 5, 1-seriate, oblong, obtuse or acute; florets 5–6, the corollas yellow, bilabiate, the tube 7–8 mm long, the outer lip 2-nerved, tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** 4–5 mm long, 1–1.2 mm wide, pubescent with uniseriate glandular trichomes; pappus 9–10 mm long, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known only from intermontane valleys of the north-central Peruvian Andes (2000–2400 m).

*Trixis neaeana* resembles *T. cacalioides*, but it differs in its two to three foliose bracts subtending the involucres.

**ANCASH.** Huaylas: near Cañon del Pato, *Ferreyra 14585* (USM); road to Huallanca, *Luna 85* (USM).

5. *Trixis sagasteguii* Cabr., Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10: 42. 1962. TYPE: Peru, La Libertad, Bolívar, Catal, route Marañón–Longotea, 200 m,

*A. López M. & A. Sagastegui A. 3163* (holotype, LP, not seen; isotype, HUT). **Figure 20.**

**Shrubs**, branched, the stems pubescent. Leaves subsessile, blades oblanceolate to lanceolate, 90–150 mm long, 25–40 mm wide, pubescent, acute, the margins entire or denticulate. **Capitulescences** of multiheaded, terminal panicles, shortly pedunculate. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric; phyllaries 14–16, 3–4 seriate, lanceolate, acute, ciliate; florets 5, the corollas yellow, the tube 4–4.5 mm long, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid, laciniate, to 3 mm long. **Achenes** ca. 5 mm long, pubescent with biserrate trichomes; pappus 6–7 mm long, yellowish-white.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Known from extreme southern Ecuador and northern Peru. *Trixis sagasteguii* is distinguished by its capitulescences of large, triangular panicles, large sericeous leaves, and three- to four-seriate, densely pubescent involucres.

**AMAZONAS. Bongara:** Río Utcubamba, 18–19 km below Caclic, *Hutchison & Wright 5864* (F).

6. *Trixis subparadoxa* Herrera, Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 25: 6. 1969. TYPE: Peru, Cajamarca, Celendín: entre Balsas y Hacienda El Limón, *R. Ferreyra 15059* (holotype, USM 15729).

**Shrubs** branched, branches pubescent. Leaves subsessile; blades elliptic-lanceolate, 50–105 mm long, 10–30 mm wide, the abaxial surfaces densely strigose, the margins entire. **Capitulescences** paniculate-corymbose, terminal, pedunculate, the peduncle with 2 bracts linear, 6–9 mm long. **Capitula** with involucres cylindric; phyllaries 2-seriate, 2 linear to filiform and 5 lanceolate; florets 7–8, the corollas yellow, bilabiate, the outer lip tridentate, the inner lip bifid. **Achenes** 4–5.5 mm long, pubescent with glandular trichomes; pappus 8–10 mm long, yellowish.

**DISTRIBUTION**—Endemic to the intermontane regions of northern Peru (900–2000 m).

*Trixis subparadoxa* most closely resembles *T. cacalioides* but differs in having densely strigose, strictly entire leaves and strongly differentiated, biserrate phyllaries.

**AMAZONAS. Chachapoyas:** above Balsas, *Ferreyra 20761* (USM), 13335 (USM). **CAJAMARCA. Jaén:** between Porculla and Jaén, *Ferreyra 13635* (USM).

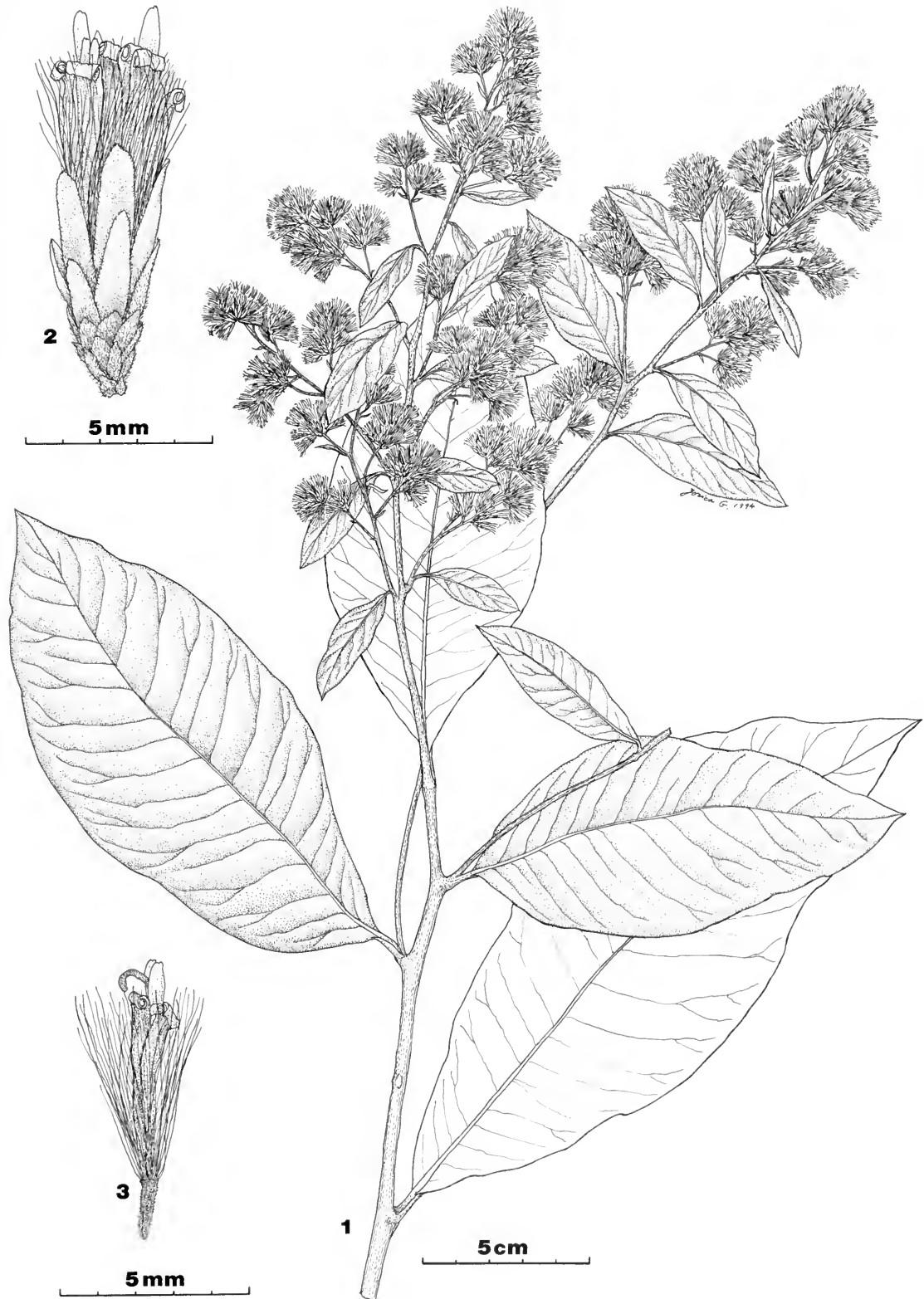


FIG. 20. *Trixis sagasteguii*. 1, habit; 2, capitulum; 3, floret with achene. (Drawn from P.C. Hutchison & J.K. Wright 5864, F.)

## Acknowledgments

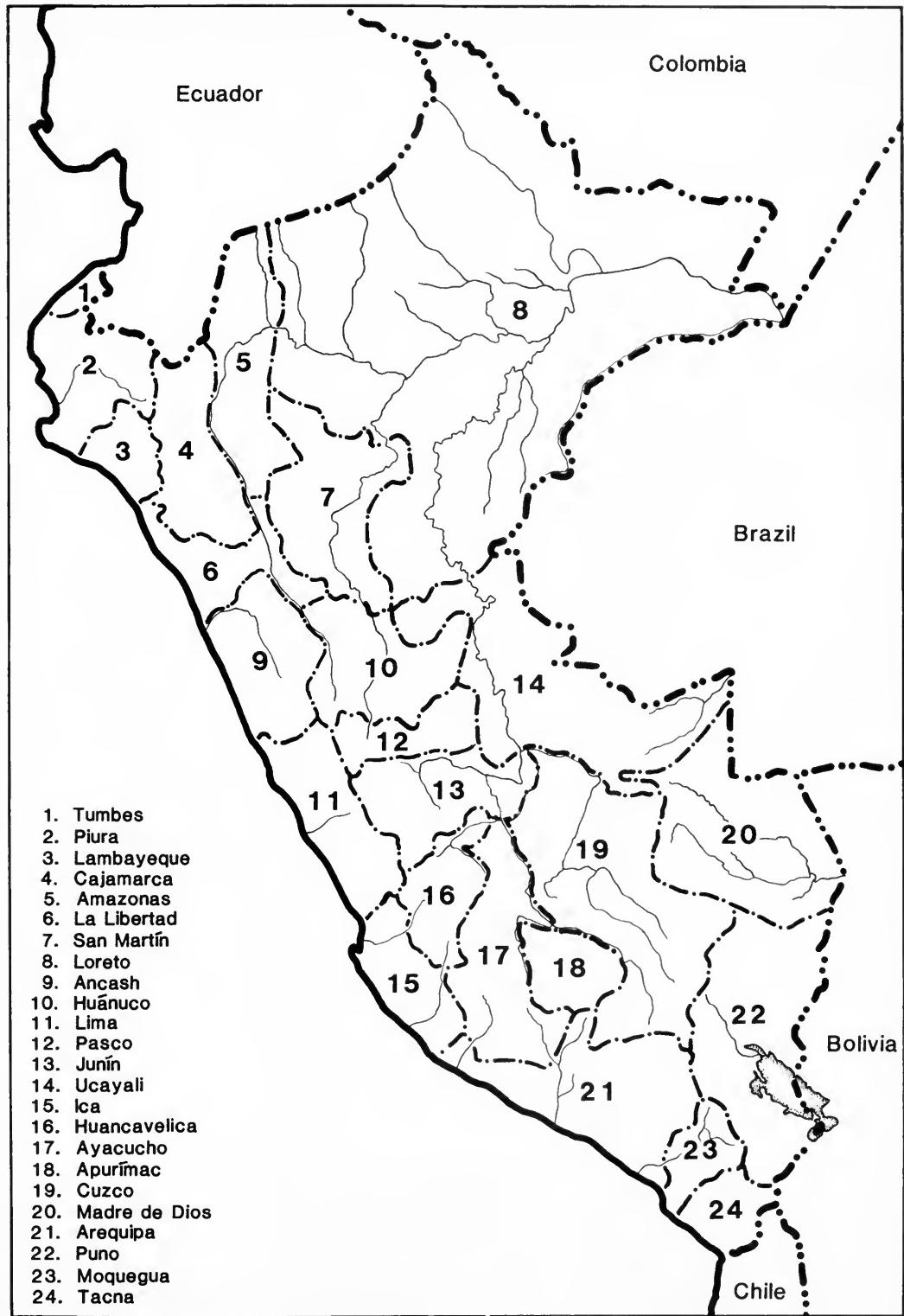
I dedicate this treatment to the memory of J. Francis Macbride, a personal friend and the first Field Museum of Natural History botanist to work on the *Flora of Peru*.

Study for this treatment was conducted in the following institutions: Gray Herbarium of Harvard University (GH); Field Museum of Natural History (F); The New York Botanical Garden (NY); United States National Herbarium, Smithsonian Institution (us); Missouri Botanical Garden (MO); University of California, Berkeley (UC); and Herbario San Marcos, Museo de Historia Natural "Javier Prado," Universidad San Marcos, Lima (USM). I wish to thank the directors, curators, and colleagues of these institutions, who have extended facilities and hospitality, and particularly Dr. Mar-

cia Koth, Director of the Fulbright Commission, Lima; Laurence Skog, Dieter Wasshausen, John Wurdack, and Jose Cuatrecasas of the Smithsonian Institution; the late Timothy Plowman, Field Museum of Natural History; Peter Raven and Alwyn Gentry, Missouri Botanical Garden; Ghillean Prance, Kew Botanical Garden; and Lincoln Constance, University of California at Berkeley.

I am most grateful to Michael Dillon, Nancy Hensold, and Elizabeth Moore for their help with translating and editing earlier versions. John Strother and an anonymous reviewer made many corrections and constructive criticisms that greatly improved the manuscript.

I also extend a special thanks to Field Museum scientific illustrator, Zorica Dabich, for providing the excellent drawings that appear here.



DEPARTMENTS OF PERU

## Index to Latin Names

Names for new combinations are in **boldface**, accepted names are in Roman type, and synonyms or doubtful species are in *italics*. Page numbers in **boldface** refer to descriptions and numbers in *italics* refer to illustrations.

- Arnaldoa* 1, 4  
  *coccinosantha* 4  
  *macbrideana* 5  
  *magnifica* 5  
  *peruviana* 4  
  *weberbaueri* 5, 6  
*Arnica gerbera* 37  
*Aster trinervis* 52  
*Atractylis mexicana* 51  
  *purpurea* 63
- Bacasia corymbosa* 11  
  *lanceolata* 11  
  *spinosa* 11  
*Barnadesia* 1, 7  
  *berberoides* 8, 9  
  *blakeana* 10  
  *caryophylla* 1, 10  
  *chachapoyasensis* 15  
  *coccinosantha* 4  
  *corymbosa* 11  
  *dombeyana* 11  
  *glomerata* var. *distincta* 14  
  *horrida* 12  
  *hutchisoniana* 13  
  *jelskii* 13  
  *kingii* 15  
  *lanceolata* 11  
  *laurifolia* 37  
  *lehmanni* 14  
    var. *angustifolia* 14  
  *macbridei* 14  
  *macrocephala* 8  
  *polyacantha* 14  
    var. *attenuata* 15  
  *pycnophylla* 8  
  *reticulata* 15  
  *spinosa* 11  
  *venosa* 11  
  *weberbaueri* 5  
  *wurdackii* 15
- Centroclinium altissimum* 52  
  *albicans* 66  
  *reflexum* 72  
*Cephaloseris poeppigii* 83  
*Chabraea* 50  
  *daucifolia* 50  
  *laciñata* 50  
  *purpurea* 50  
*Chaetachlaena odorata* 72  
*Chaetanthera* 16  
  *chiquianensis* 17  
  *ciliata* 16  
  *cochlærifolia* 17, 18  
  *multiflora* 77  
  *peruviana* 17
- pinnatifida* 78  
  *pulvinata* 17  
  *pungens* 79  
  *stuebelii* 19  
  *tenella* 19
- Chaptalia* 20  
  *callacallensis* 20  
  *cordata* 21  
    var. *ferrugineo-tomentosa* 24  
  *escapa* 21  
    var. *microcephala* 21  
  *integerrima* 22  
  *isernina* 22  
  *malcabalensis* 23, 23  
  *nutans* 1, 23  
  *oblonga* 24  
  *ovalis* 24  
  *rotundifolia* 24  
  *similis* 25  
  *tomentosa* 19
- Chucaa* 1, 25  
  *ilicifolia* 25, 26  
*Chuquiraga* 1, 27  
  *coccinosantha* 4  
  *ferox* 34  
  *horrida* 35  
  *johnstonii* 1, 28  
  *jussieui* 28  
  *muschleri* 5  
  *peruviana* 28  
  *pseudoruscifolia* 28  
  *rotundifolia* 29, 30  
  *seleriana* 12  
  *spinosa* 1, 29  
    subsp. *huamanpinta* 29  
    subsp. *rotundifolia* 29  
  *weberbaueri* 31
- Clarionea cilosa* 76  
  *macrocephala* 79  
*Cursonia* 63  
  *peruviana* 63
- Dasyphyllum* 31  
  *barbatum* 5  
  *brasiliense* 32, 33  
  *brasiliense* var. *barnadesioides* 32  
  *brevispinum* 34  
  *cabrerae* 34  
  *ferox* 34  
  *horridum* 34  
  *hystrix* 34  
    var. *hystrix* 35  
    var. *peruvianum* 36  
  *leiocephala* 36  
  *weberbaueri* 36
- Diaphoranthus fuscus* 85  
*Diazexis* 51
- mutisiana* 51  
  *trinervis* 52  
*Doronicum incanum* 91  
*Dumerilla axillaris* 44  
  *mutisiana* 51  
  *paniculata* 45
- Flotovia barnadesioides* 32  
  *ferox* 34  
  *horrida* 35  
  *hystrix* 35  
  *leiocephala* 36  
  *weberbaueri* 36
- Fulcaldea* 36  
  *laurifolia* 36, 37
- Gerbera* 37  
  *hieracioides* 92  
  *jamesonii* 37  
  *linnaei* 37
- Gochnatia* 39  
  *arequipensis* 40  
  *boliviiana* 41  
  *cardenassii* 40  
  *iserniana* 40  
  *patazina* 40  
  *vargasii* 41  
  *vernonioides* 39, 41, 42
- Harthamnus* 82  
  *boliviensis* 82, 83
- Joannea brasiliensis* 32  
*Jungia* 41  
  *amplistipula* 44  
  *axillaris* 44  
  *discolor* 44  
  *floribunda* 45  
  *floribunda* 47  
  *ferruginea* 41  
  *jelskii* 46  
  *longifolia* 47  
  *malvaefolia* 46  
  *paniculata* 45  
  *rugosa* 46  
  *schuerae* 46  
  *seleriana* 44  
  *spectabilis* 47  
  *stuebelii* 47  
  *vitocensis* 48  
  *weberbaueri* 48, 49
- Leucheria* 50  
  *daucifolia* 50, 50

- hieracioides* 50  
*stuebelii* 47  
*Lophopappus* 1, 87  
*berberidifolius* 88  
*blakei* 88  
*cuneata* 88  
*cuneatus* 89  
*foliosus* 87, 90  
*peruvianus* 90  
*Lycoseris* **51**  
*mexicana* 51  
*peruviana* **51**  
*retroflexa* 52  
*trinervis* **52, 53**  
 var. *altissima* 52
- Mutisia* 1, **54**  
*acuminata* **55**  
 var. *acuminata* **56**  
 var. *bicolor* **56**  
 var. *hirsuta* **56**  
*alata* **57**  
*andersonii* **57**  
*arequipensis* **57**  
*clematis* 54  
*cochabambensis* **58**  
*hastata* **58**  
*lanata* **59**  
*lanigera* **59**  
*ledifolia* **59**  
*macrantha* 61  
*mandoniana* 58  
*mathewssii* 60  
 var. *anomala* 60  
*microcephala* 63  
*orbignyana* **60**  
*peduncularis* 55  
*pulcherrima* 2, **61**  
*rauhii* **61**  
*venusta* **61, 62**  
*viciaefolia* 55  
*weberbaueri* 60  
*wurdackii* 2, **63**
- Mutisieae* 1
- Onoseris* **63**  
*acerifolia* **65**  
*albicans* **65**  
*altissima* **52**  
*amplexicaulis* **66**  
*annua* **67**  
*cabrerae* **67**  
*castelnaeana* **68**  
*chrysactinoides* **68**  
*cumingii* **68**
- gnaphalioides* **69**  
*hieracioides* 92  
*humboldtiana* **69**  
*hyssopifolia* 69  
 var. *teretifolia* 69  
*integrifolia* 66  
*linearifolia* **70**  
*longipedicellata* 72  
*lopezii* **70, 71**  
*macbridei* 71  
*minima* **72**  
*odorata* 63, 72  
*parva* **72**  
*peruviana* 73  
*purpurea* 63  
*reflexa* **72**  
*salicifolia* 66  
*silvatica* 74  
*speciosa* 74, 93  
*stuebelii* 74  
*weberbaueri* **74**
- Oreastrum cochlearifolium* 17
- Ptilurus daucifolius* **50**
- Seris castelnaeana* 68
- Perdicium cacalioides* 94  
*divaricatum* 95  
*magellanicum* 75  
*oblongum* 24  
*ovale* 24  
*purpureum* 50
- Perezia* **75**  
 section *Acourtia* 75  
*bidentata* 77  
*ciliaris* 79  
*ciliosa* **76**  
*cirsifolia* 76  
*coerulescens* **76**  
 var. *amplibracteata* 76  
*conicaensis* 79  
*coriacea* 79  
*fosbergii* 79  
*magellanica* 75  
*multiflora* 77  
*nivalis* 76  
*pinnatifida* **78**  
*pungens* 79, 80  
*pygmaea* **81**  
*stuebelii* 79  
*sublyrata* **81**  
 var. *glabrescens* 82  
*virens* 77  
*weberbaueri* 79
- Plazia* **82**  
*conferta* 82, 83  
*daphnoides* 83, 84
- Polyachyrus* 83
- Trichocline* 20, **91**  
*beckeri* 92  
*caulescens* **91, 92**  
*hieracioides* 92  
*incana* 91  
*oblonga* 24  
*ovalis* 24  
*peruviana* **92**  
*stuebelii* 91
- Trixis* **93**  
*antimenorrhoea* 95  
 var. *auriculata* 96  
*cacalioides* **94**  
*churinensis* **95**  
*divaricata* 95  
*hexantha* 94  
*inula* 93  
*neaeana* **96**  
*oblonga* 24  
*paradoxa* 94  
*sagasteguii* **96, 97**  
*subparadoxa* **96**
- Turpinia laurifolia* 37
- Tussilago exscapa* 21  
*integerrima* 22  
*nutans* 23
- Weberbaueriella johnstoniana* 27
- Xenophontia caryophylla* 10



## A Selected Listing of Other *Fieldiana: Botany* Titles Available

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators (Alwyn H. Gentry, Michael O. Dillon, and Samuel B. Jones). Conspectus and Index to Families. Family Compositae: Part I. Tribe Vernonieae. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s. no. 5, 1980. 73 pages, 9 illus.

Publication 1314, \$10.00

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators. Family Compositae: Part II. The Tribe Anthemideae. By Michael O. Dillon. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 7, 1981. 21 pages, 3 illus.

Publication 1319, \$3.00

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators. Family Compositae: Part III. Genus *Mikania*—Tribe Eupatorieae. By Walter C. Holmes and Sidney McDaniel. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 9, 1982. 56 pages, 11 illus.

Publication 1333, \$7.00

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators. Family Compositae: Part IV. Tribe Cardueae. By Michael O. Dillon. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 10, 1982. 8 pages, 3 illus.

Publication 1335, \$3.00

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators. Additions to Tribe Vernonieae (Compositae). By Michael O. Dillon. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 11, 1982. 7 pages, 3 illus.

Publication 1336, \$3.00

A Systematic Study of *Flourensia* (Asteraceae, Heliantheae). By Michael O. Dillon. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 16, 1984. 63 pages, 41 illus.

Publication 1357, \$10.00

FLORA OF PERU. By J. Francis Macbride and collaborators. Family Asteraceae: Part V. By Michael O. Dillon and Abundio Sagástegui Alva. *Fieldiana: Botany*, n.s., no. 26, 1991. 70 pages, 21 illus.

Publication 1422, \$15.00

Order by publication number and/or ask for a free copy of our price list. All orders must be prepaid. Illinois residents add current destination tax. All foreign orders are payable in U.S. dollar-checks drawn on any U.S. bank or the U.S. subsidiary of any foreign bank. Prices and terms subject to change without notice. Address all requests to:

FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY  
Library—Publications Division  
Roosevelt Road at Lake Shore Drive  
Chicago, Illinois 60605-2498, U.S.A.



Field Museum of Natural History  
Roosevelt Road at Lake Shore Drive  
Chicago, Illinois 60605-2496  
Telephone: (312) 922-9410







UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 051159439